

# UQ Lawyers Lost in WWII

Michael White

*UQ Lawyers Lost in WWII* is a book about 11 young men who studied law subjects at The University of Queensland during the 1930s and early 1940s and were killed while serving in the armed services during the Second World War.

Most of the men had studied in the Bachelor of Arts (Law). Several went on to do a Bachelor of Laws and some were admitted to practise law. All were gifted, adventurous men who volunteered in time of war. All were killed between 1942 and 1944.

This book records their lives and some detail about their families. It is dedicated to that end.

First Published in 2018  
ISBN 978-1-74272-202-3 Hard Copy  
ISBN 978-1-74272-203-0 Electronic Copy  
(available on the UQ eSpace  
<https://espace.library.uq.edu.au/view/UQ:724754>)

To purchase a print-on-demand copy, please visit  
<https://legislation.litsupport.com.au/LegislationItem.aspx>



**Dr Michael White OAM QC** had an early career in the Navy, resigning in 1969 as a Lieutenant-Commander to study law. He holds degrees in Commerce and Law from The University of Queensland, a Doctorate of Philosophy (Law) from Bond University, and a Graduate Certificate in Higher Education and a Doctor of Laws from The University of Queensland. He practised as a barrister at the Brisbane Bar from 1974 to 1999. From 1988 he practised as Queen's Counsel, concentrating on civil cases in Queensland and Papua New Guinea.

From 1999 to 2005, Michael was a full-time academic at The University of Queensland in the T.C. Beirne School of Law, where he was an Associate Professor in Law and Executive Director of the Centre for Maritime Law, now the Marine and Shipping Law Unit. He has lectured on many areas of law and written and edited numerous articles, book chapters and books on law and history.

Michael is currently an Adjunct Professor of Law at The University of Queensland. He was awarded the honour of OAM in the Australian Honours list in 2016, and is a Fellow of the Royal Historical Society of Queensland.

# CONTENTS

## Author's Foreword and Acknowledgements

### 1. George Douglas Rutherford Avery

1. Introduction
2. Family and Early Life 1918-1934
3. University and The Law School 1935-1938
4. Rhodes Scholarship Application 1938
5. War, Marriage and RAAF Career 1940-1942
6. Crash and Death on 22 October 1942
7. Grave and Legacy
8. Subsequent Family

### 2. Frederick Popham Deshon

1. Introduction
2. Deshon Family Origins
3. Arthur Popham Deshon (Father)
4. Frederick Popham Deshon: School and University
5. Brenda Deshon (Sister)
6. Marriage to Betty Phyllis Penny 1940
7. Airforce Training in Australia 1942-1943
8. Airforce Career in England 1943-1944
9. Death in Aircraft Crash on 21 January 1944
10. Heritage and Memorials
11. Descendant Family
12. John and Robert Deshon (Sons)
13. Commemoration in England 1995

### 3. Douglas Graham Garde

1. Introduction
2. Family Origins in Ireland; Early Years in Queensland
3. Garde Family in Queensland
4. William Ivers Garde (father)
5. Eileen Grahame Mowbray's Family (mother)
6. Douglas Graham Garde; Early Years
7. UQ: St John's College and Churchie 1938-1942
8. RAAF Flying Training Australia and Canada.1942-1943
9. Training in England; Joining Operational Squadron 1943-1944
10. No 467 Squadron; Loss on Bombing Raid on 22 May 1944
11. Heritage and Memorials
12. Descendant Garde Family

### 4. Desmond Noel Gredden

1. Introduction
2. Gredden Family Origins
3. Gredden Family in Australia
4. James and Mary Gredden and Family
5. Gredden Brothers at Ipswich Grammar School
6. Gredden Brothers and Sir Harry Gibbs at Ipswich Grammar School 1930- 1934
7. Noel Gredden at Ipswich Grammar School 1923-1927
8. Noel Gredden at University of Queensland 1928-1931
9. Teaching at Ipswich Grammar School 1932-1942
10. Enlistment in Army 1942
11. Death in Townsville 16 December 1942
12. Memorials
13. Gredden Family and War Service
14. Gredden Descendant Family

### 5. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton

1. Introduction
2. Hamilton Family in the Law
3. William Graham Hamilton (father)
4. Alan Graham Hamilton (brother)
5. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton: Growing Up; School; University
6. Pilot Training in the RAAF 1940-1941
7. Operations from England
8. Shot Down and Loss on 9 March 1942
9. Heritage and Memorials
10. Descendant Family

### 6. William Joseph Leahy

1. Introduction
2. Charles and Rose Leahy (parents)
3. William Leahy; Growing Up; Schooling
4. William Leahy: Public Service; University of Queensland 1938-1942
5. RAAF Enlistment and Training as Observer; Australia 1942-1943
6. Empire Air Training Scheme; Training in Canada 1943
7. Air Operations in England 1943-1944
8. Loss on Operations over Bay of Biscay on 20 March 1944
9. Heritage and Memorials
10. Descendant Family

### 7. Alexander Charles McNab

1. Introduction
2. Origins and Growing Up
3. Brisbane Boys College 1931-1935
4. University and Law School 1936-1940
5. RAAF Training in Australia 1941
6. Training in Canada 1940-1942
7. Operations in Britain No.19 Squadron RAF 1942
8. Recall to Australia 1942; RAF No.54 Squadron
9. RAAF No.452 Squadron; Engagement with the Japanese in N.T.
10. Loss off Darwin on 2 May 1943
11. Heritage and Memorials
12. Legacy and Family

### 8. John Robert Newman

1. Introduction
2. Origins and Growing Up in Ayr
3. Benjamin Bernard Newman (elder brother)
4. John Robert Newman
5. Heritage and Memorials
6. Family Descendants

### 9. Harrold Graham Pace

1. Introduction
2. Pace's Parents
3. Butler Family's Distinguished Military Service in WWI and WWII
4. Pace's Early Years; Toowoomba Grammar School 1930-1933
5. Ella Loranthe Pace (Sister)
6. Pace's University Years and Admission to Bar 1934-1940
7. RAAF Service 1940-1941
8. Marriage to Ida Keenan 30 April 1941
9. Fighting in North Africa; Killed in Action, Libya 13 May 1942
10. Legacy and Memorials
11. Descendant Family

### 10. Chester James Parker

1. Introduction
2. Origins and Growing Up
3. Townsville Grammar School 1929-1934
4. University of Queensland; BA(law) Degree; 1935-1937
5. Understanding with Winifred Hanger
6. Rhodes Scholarship; Oxford 1938-1939
7. Royal Navy; HMS Dunvegan Castle; Escorting Convoys 1940
8. Sunk but Survived 27 August 1940
9. HMS Peony; Mediterranean Convoys 1941-1942
10. Submarine Service 1942
11. Service in HMS Thorn 1942
12. HMS Thorn Lost with All Hands 7 August 1942
13. Memorials
14. Descendant Family

### 11. Harley Charles Stumm

1. Introduction
2. Stumm Family Background
3. Justice Charles Stumm
4. Harley Stumm; Early Education
5. The Southport School 1929-1931
6. Donald Stumm
7. Harley Stumm: UQ and BA(law) 1932-1934
8. Early Love: Lorraine Streeter
9. Rhodes Scholarship
10. Study in England 1935-1938
11. Back in Australia; Admitted to the Bar; Marriage to Lorraine 1938-1939
12. RAF Career 1939-1944; Singapore, Java, Ceylon, India
13. Loss in India on 13 May 1944
14. Stumm's Literary Career
15. Stumm's Sporting Career
16. Legacy and Memorials
17. Lorraine's Life and Career
18. Family Descendants

## About the Author and Research Assistants

## Index

To purchase a  
print-on-demand copy,  
please visit

[https://legislation.  
litsupport.com.au/  
LegislationItem.aspx](https://legislation.litsupport.com.au/LegislationItem.aspx)

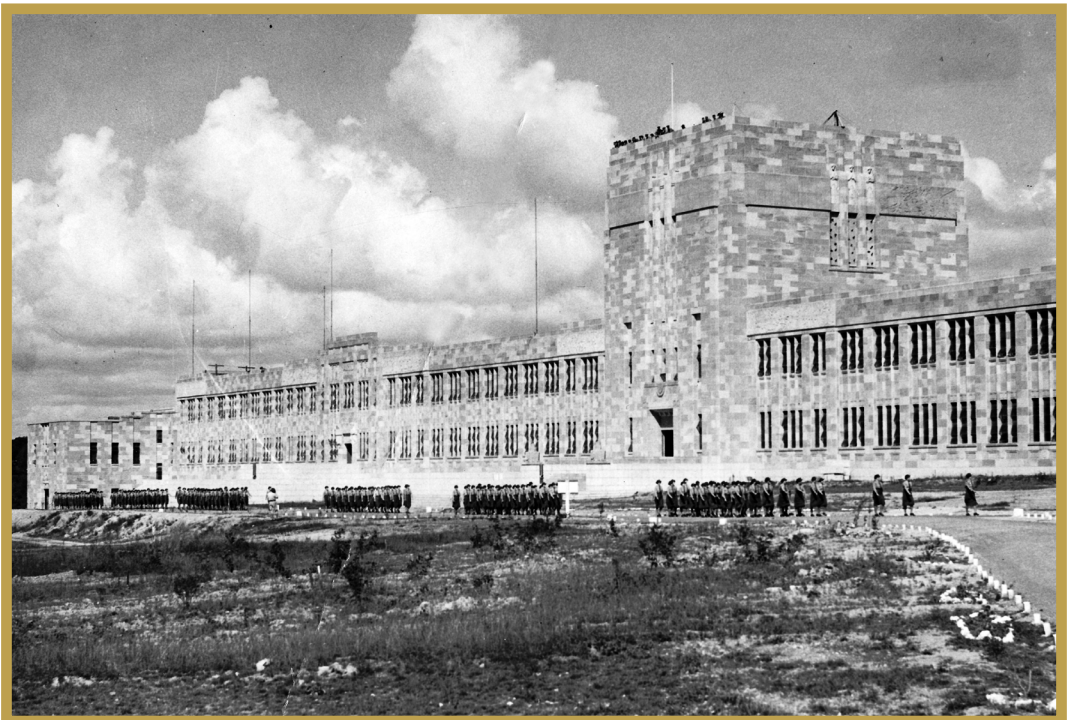
Also available on the  
UQ eSpace

[https://espace.library.  
uq.edu.au/view/UQ:724754](https://espace.library.uq.edu.au/view/UQ:724754)



THE UNIVERSITY OF QUEENSLAND

# UQ Lawyers Lost in WWII



**MICHAEL WHITE**



THE UNIVERSITY  
OF QUEENSLAND  
AUSTRALIA

This book is about the 11 young men killed in the armed services in World War II who had studied some law subjects at the University of Queensland in the 1930s and early 1940s. Most of them studied in the BA (law) degree course but several went on to do an LLB and, in a few cases, to be admitted to practice of law as well. Some of them did not get to finish their degree as they went to war but they are included as they all were part of the UQ cohort doing law studies. They were all killed between 1942 and 1944. Nine of them were in the Air Force and one of them a submariner and they were all gifted adventurous men who volunteered in time of war. The University and the author consider that they owe it to them to record their lives and some detail about their families and this book is dedicated to that end.

Michael White

*Dr Michael White OAM QC, Adjunct Professor, TC Beirne School of Law*



Lt C.J. Parker RNVR  
Rhodes Scholar



Wing Commander  
H.C. Strumm RAF  
Rhodes Scholar



# UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II

Michael White

**UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II**

ISBN 978-1-74272-202-3 Hard Copy

ISBN 978-1-74272-203-0 Electronic Copy

National Library of Australia Catalogue Publication Data

T.C.Beirne School of Law: A History.

History

TC Beirne School of Law, University of Queensland

Law School History, University of Queensland

World War II UQ Lawyers Lost

First Published 2018

© 2018 TC Beirne School of Law, The University of Queensland

The copyright and the moral rights of the author have been asserted under the *Copyright Act* 1968 (Cth) with the exception that the author grants a licence to any person to use accurately, fairly and in good faith as much of this book as they wish provided that the source of the information is acknowledged.

Hard Copy printed by LitSupport, Brisbane

Electronic copy uploaded on to e-space, University of Queensland Library

Published by the T.C. Beirne School of Law  
University of Queensland.

Author: Michael White

Whilst every care has been taken to acknowledge copyright and sources of information the author tenders his apologies for any infringement of copyright or where acknowledgement has not been made correctly or made sufficiently.

Front cover photograph: Forgan Smith Building 1942, UQ Archives



**UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II**

Michael White

**CONTENTS**

Author's Foreword and Acknowledgements

1. George Douglas Rutherford Avery
  1. Introduction
  2. Family and Early Life 1918-1934
    - 2.1 Charles and Mary Avery (parents)
    - 2.2 Douglas Avery, Early Years
  3. University and The Law School 1935-1938
  4. Rhodes Scholarship Application 1938
  5. War; Marriage and RAAF Career 1940-1942
    - 5.1 Early Flying Training 1940
    - 5.2 Marriage to Kathleen Madgwick 22 July 1940
    - 5.3 Middle East Warfare with 39 Squadron 1941-1942
    - 5.4 South Africa Feb-Mar 1942
    - 5.5 Return to Australia June 1942
    - 5.6 Joined 100 Squadron July 1942
    - 5.7 Sinks Japanese Submarine July 1942
  6. Crash and Death on 22 October 1942
  7. Grave and Legacy
  8. Subsequent Family
    - 8.1 Kathleen Avery (Wife)
    - 8.2 Eugenie Avery (Daughter) and Grand-children
2. Frederick Popham Deshon
  1. Introduction
  2. Deshon Family Origins
    - a. Edward Deshon CMG
    - b. Dr F Deshon
  3. Arthur Popham Deshon (Father)
  4. Frederick Popham Deshon; School and University
  5. Brenda Deshon (Sister)
  6. Marriage to Betty Phyllis Penny 1940
  7. Airforce Training in Australia 1942-1943
  8. Airforce Career in England 1943-1944
  9. Death in Aircraft Crash on 21 January 1944
  10. Heritage and Memorials
  11. Descendant Family
  12. John and Robert Deshon (Sons)
  13. Commemoration in England 1995

3. Douglas Graham Garde
  1. Introduction
  2. Family Origins in Ireland; Early Years in Queensland
  3. Garde Family in Queensland
    1. Dr Henry Lee Garde
    2. Dr Henry Croker Garde
    3. Dr Thomas William Garde
  4. William Ivers Garde (father)
  5. Eileen Grahame Mowbray's Family (mother)
    - 5.1 Rupert Wallace Mowbray (uncle)
    - 5.2 Norma Violet Mowbray (aunt)
    - 5.3 Ida Tassie Luther (Mowbray) and Dr John Fitzmaurice Guy Luther
  6. Douglas Graham Garde; Early Years
  7. UQ; St John's College and Churchie 1938-1942
  8. RAAF Flying Training Australia and Canada.1942-1943
  9. Training in England; Joining Operational Squadron 1943-1944
  10. No 467 Squadron; Loss on Bombing Raid on 22 May 1944
  11. Heritage and Memorials
  12. Descendant Garde Family
    - 12.1 Patricia Jane Barnes (nee Garde) (sister)
    - 12.2 Susan Mowbray Barnes (niece)
    - 12.3 Andrew Patrick Garde (cousin)
    - 12.4 Thomas Brian Garde (cousin)
    - 12.5 Mary Lee Garde (cousin)
4. Desmond Noel Gredden
  1. Introduction
  2. Gredden Family Origins
  3. Gredden Family in Australia
  4. James and Mary Gredden and Family
  5. Gredden Brothers at Ipswich Grammar School
  6. Gredden Brothers and Sir Harry Gibbs at Ipswich Grammar School 1930-1934
  7. Noel Gredden at Ipswich Grammar School 1923-1927
  8. Noel Gredden at University of Queensland 1928-1931
  9. Teaching at Ipswich Grammar School 1932-1942
  10. Enlistment in Army 1942
  11. Death in Townsville 16 December 1942
  12. Memorials
  13. Gredden Family and War Service
  14. Gredden Descendant Family
5. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton
  1. Introduction
  2. Hamilton Family in the Law
  3. William Graham Hamilton (father)
  4. Alan Graham Hamilton (brother)



5. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton: Growing Up; School; University
  6. Pilot Training in the RAAF 1940-1941
  7. Operations from England
  8. Shot Down and Loss on 9 March 1942
  9. Heritage and Memorials
  10. Descendant Family
6. William Joseph Leahy
1. Introduction
  2. Charles and Rose Leahy (parents)
  3. William Leahy; Growing Up; Schooling
  4. William Leahy: Public Service; University of Queensland 1938-1942
  5. RAAF Enlistment and Training as Observer; Australia 1942-1943
  6. Empire Air Training Scheme; Training in Canada 1943
  7. Air Operations in England 1943-1944
  8. Loss on Operations over Bay of Biscay on 20 March 1944
  9. Heritage and Memorials
  10. Descendant Family
7. Alexander Charles McNab
1. Introduction
  2. Origins and Growing Up
  3. Brisbane Boys College 1931-1935
  4. University and Law School 1936-1940
  5. RAAF Training in Australia 1941
  6. Training in Canada 1940-1942
  7. Operations in Britain No.19 Squadron RAF 1942
  8. Recall to Australia 1942; RAF No.54 Squadron
  9. RAAF No.452 Squadron; Engagement with the Japanese in N.T.
  10. Loss off Darwin on 2 May 1943
  11. Heritage and Memorials
  12. Legacy and Family
8. John Robert Newman
1. Introduction
  2. Origins and Growing Up in Ayr
  3. Benjamin Bernard Newman (elder brother)
    1. Schooling: St Joseph's Nudgee 1935-1937
    2. UQ Science/Medicine; St Leo's College 1938-1940
  3. Enlistment in RAAF 21 June 1941; Pilot Training Australia and Canada 1941-1942
  4. Spitfire Operations Britain 1942
  5. Spitfire Operations in Pacific 1943-1945
  6. Loss on 2 August 1945
  4. John Robert Newman
    1. Schooling: Mt Carmel; St Joseph's Nudgee 1933-1937
    2. UQ Arts (Law); St Leo's College 1938-1940

3. Enlistment in RAAF 8 November 1940
  4. Pilot Training Australia 1940-1942
  5. No.30 Squadron; Flying Operations in PNG 1943
  6. Loss on 9 September 1943
  5. Heritage and Memorials
  6. Family Descendants
9. Harrold Graham Pace
1. Introduction
  2. Pace's Parents
  3. Butler Family's Distinguished Military Service in WWI and WWII
    - 3.1 Colonel Arthur Graham Butler DSO MID
    - 3.2 Lieutenant Colin Hope Butler MC\*
    - 3.3 Sergeant David Ormond Butler
    - 3.4 Sister Ethel Brice Butler, Red Cross Decoration
    - 3.5 Cousins of Graham Pace in WWII
      - 3.5.1 Captain William Butler MC\*I
      - 3.5.2 Douglas Ormonde Butler
      - 3.5.3 Pauline Murray Butler
      - 3.5.4 Other Butler Family with Military Service
  4. Pace's Early Years; Toowoomba Grammar School 1930-1933
  5. Ella Loranthe Pace (Sister)
  6. Pace's University Years and Admission to Bar 1934-1940
  7. RAAF Service 1940-1941
  8. Marriage to Ida Keenan 30 April 1941
  9. Fighting in North Africa; Killed in Action, Libya 13 May 1942
  10. Legacy and Memorials
  11. Descendant Family
10. Chester James Parker
1. Introduction
  2. Origins and Growing Up
  3. Townsville Grammar School 1929-1934
  4. University of Queensland; BA(law) Degree; 1935-1937
  5. Understanding with Winifred Hanger
  6. Rhodes Scholarship; Oxford 1938-1939
  7. Royal Navy; HMS Dunvegan Castle; Escorting Convoys 1940
  8. Sunk but Survived 27 August 1940
  9. HMS Peony; Mediterranean Convoys 1941-1942
  10. Submarine Service 1942
  11. Service in HMS Thorn 1942
  12. HMS Thorn Lost with All Hands 7 August 1942
  13. Memorials
  14. Descendant Family
11. Harley Charles Stumm



## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

1. Introduction
2. Stumm Family Background
3. Justice Charles Stumm
4. Harley Stumm; Early Education
5. The Southport School 1929-1931
6. Donald Stumm
7. Harley Stumm; UQ and BA(law) 1932-1934
8. Early Love: Lorraine Streeter
9. Rhodes Scholarship
10. Study in England 1935-1938
11. Back in Australia; Admitted to the Bar; Marriage to Lorraine 1938-1939
12. RAF Career 1939-1944; Singapore, Java, Ceylon, India
13. Loss in India on 13 May 1944
14. Stumm's Literary Career
15. Stumm's Sporting Career
16. Legacy and Memorials
17. Lorraine's Life and Career
18. Family Descendants

*About the Author and Research Assistants*

*Index*

## **UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II**

### **Author's Foreword and Acknowledgment**

This book is about the 11 young men killed in the armed services in World War II who had studied some law subjects at the University of Queensland in the 1930s and early 1940s. Most of them studied in the BA(law) degree course but several went on to do an LLB and in a few cases to be admitted to practice as well. Some of them did not get to finish their degree as they went to war but I have included them as although not 'lawyers' as such they were part of UQ doing law studies. I consider that we owe it to them to record their lives and some details about their families before and after they died and this book is dedicated to that end.

They were all killed between 1942 and 1944. Nine of them were in the Air Force, either the RAAF or the RAF, as they were all gifted adventurous men who volunteered for air crew, which had a very high casualty rate both in action and in training to go into action. One was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford and volunteered for the Royal Navy and was lost with all hands in his submarine *Thorn* in the Mediterranean in 1942, also a service with a very high casualty rate. One was in the Army and he took his own life; a tragedy in itself. The book devotes a chapter to each of them, Chapters 1 to 11.

The book came about while I was researching the history of the TC Beirne School of Law<sup>1</sup> and it initially started as an article about the five graduates who had chosen law careers and who had been memorialised by their colleagues in the first edition of the UQ Law Journal. On discovery of the other six who had done some law studies it gradually expanded to include them as no one had yet written up their lives and careers and I felt an obligation to do so. Finally, when I came to research the 11 of these war casualties I found that many of their families had also done war service for their country so I felt obliged to record them as well.

### **Acknowledgements**

I have had much assistance in writing this book from my Research Assistants over a number of years. James Semit (B.Sc., LLB Hons) started the research and then Oliver Badenhorst (B.Com/LLB Hons) did good work on the chapter on Chester Parker. After James and Oliver graduated it passed to Zachary George (B.Com, LLB Hons) and Samuel White (BA, LLB Hons) who have done much of the research and writing for the first draft of the chapters. Some details about each of them are at the end of this book.

I also thank the UQ archives staff, especially Mr Bruce Ibsen, who has found the academic records of all 11 of these men. The archivists of the various Schools they attended before university have been of great assistance. Mr Brendon Copley, the Research Officer at the Queensland Supreme Court has been a great help in supplying the records of admission to practice of those who were admitted and other material help in

---

<sup>1</sup> Michael White *T.C. Beirne School of Law: A History* 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2016.

the SC Library. There are too many of them to thank here in this Foreword so they are noted and thanked in each of the relevant chapters of the book in the footnotes relating to the material they have kindly supplied.

I also thank members of the families who have helped with the various chapters and they are named in the respective parts. I warmly thank those of them were particularly helpful in knowing exactly what it was that I needed for the book and providing family research material and then checking the draft chapters. Unfortunately I have not been able to find any descendant family for three of the men killed so those chapters are much shorter and are lacking the background information that would otherwise have been desirable.

The original research and writing for five of the 11 men was the subject of a regular Anzac Week display in the Law Library and this was organized and written by Megan Lyneham, UQ Archives and later updated to the current annual digitized displays.

I thank Dr Ryan Goss who had been my Research Assistant in the Centre for Maritime Law, who researched the Rhodes House files in Oxford in 2014 and sent me a comprehensive memo about Parker (Chapter 10) and Stumm (Chapter 11) when they had been Rhodes Scholars there.

I found it hard to get material on the war service of those who were in the British Navy or British Air Force but I was much assisted in 2014 by material about Parker from George Malcolmson, Archivist, RN Submarine Museum, Gosport, UK, through an introduction by Mr Jeff Hall, both former RN submariners.

I am most grateful to Helen Jeffcoat who has kindly compiled the Index, which has been a vital task to enable readers to find the items of interest to them. The Law school has sponsored and published this book and I thank Professor Sarah Derrington for her assistance in that regard and the acting head since she left, Professor Fiona Rodhe. Also from the Law School I thank Nadine Davidson-Wall and Heather Lam for help with the photos and setting out. Dr Elena Danilova from the UQ Library has supervised the uploading of the manuscript on to the University eSpace so it is available online as well as hard copies being able to be ordered from LitSupport.

Despite all the assistance I have had the book has been compiled and written by me and, I am afraid, I am responsible for its errors and shortcomings.

*Michael White*

Dr Michael White OAM QC  
Adjunct Professor, TC Beirne School of Law,  
University of Queensland.

February 2018

## **Chapter 1**

### **George Douglas Rutherford Avery**

1. Introduction
2. Family and Early Life 1918-1934
  - 2.1 Charles and Mary Avery (parents)
  - 2.2 Douglas Avery, Early Years
3. University and The Law School 1935-1938
4. Rhodes Scholarship Application 1938
5. War; Marriage and RAAF Career 1940-1942
  - 5.1 Early Flying Training 1940
  - 5.2 Marriage to Kathleen Madgwick 22 July 1940
  - 5.3 Middle East Warfare with 39 Squadron 1941-1942
  - 5.4 South Africa Feb-Mar 1942
  - 5.5 Return to Australia June 1942
  - 5.6 Joined 100 Squadron July 1942
  - 5.7 Sinks Japanese Submarine July 1942
6. Crash and Death on 22 October 1942
7. Grave and Legacy
8. Subsequent Family
  - 8.1 Kathleen Avery (Wife)
  - 8.2 Eugenie Avery (Daughter) and Grand-children

#### **1. Introduction**

George Douglas Rutherford Avery was born on 24 July 1918, grew up in the country in Queensland, went to The University of Queensland (UQ) from 1935 to 1939, joined the RAAF in 1940 and trained in Australia as a fighter pilot. He fought in the Middle East war during 1941-1942 and then returned to Australia to play his part in the war in the Pacific. He was conducting a training attack off Townsville on 22 October 1942 when his aircraft accidentally collided with the target and crashed, killing him. This chapter is about his life and career and his family both before and after his death.

#### **2. Family and Early Life 1918-1934**

George Douglas Rutherford Avery (known in the family as Dugga) was the fifth and youngest child of Charles and Mary Avery, and was born on the 24 July 1918. Avery came from a long and distinguished grazing family.

##### **2.1 Charles and Mary Avery (parents)**

His father, Charles Nicholas Chammings Avery, had been born on 24 May 1874 in Deniliquin, NSW, and had married Mary Elizabeth Brown Rutherford (b.21.9.1876), also of a distinguished family, in Rockhampton on 22 April 1901.<sup>1</sup> Charles Avery had steadily built up his grazing career and at 'Alroy', a grazing property near Longreach,

---

I acknowledge the assistance and am grateful to Charles Peter Avery and his sister Pamela Avery for much of the material about the Avery family.

<sup>1</sup> *History of Queensland: Its People and Industries*, 1923, entry on Charles Nicholas Chammings Avery, pp.464-467; Pam Avery email to author 7.8.16; Charles Avery email to author 8.8.16.

he started from living in a tent to building up the facilities and stock into a successful enterprise and constructed a fine homestead. By the 1920s with good seasons and good management 'Alroy' was comprised of 60,000 acres running about 30,000 sheep.<sup>2</sup> He later moved on to own and develop 'Mount Ryde' property, west of Longreach.



**Charles N.C. Avery (Doug Avery's father)**

Source: Charles Peter Avery

Charles and Mary had two sons and three daughters:

Mary (Lulu) Louise Rutherford Avery b. 6 Jul 1902, Longreach, d. 4 Aug 1934, Longreach;

Jean (Janie) Kathleen Carey Avery b. 14 Dec 1905;

Elizabeth (Betty) Ruby Rutherford Avery b. 26 Nov 1909, d. 1 Jan 1989 at St. Andrews Hospital, Emu Park, Qld;

Charles (Pat) Wallace Avery b. 14 Jul 1912, St. Marys Nursing Home Longreach, d. 27 Jun 1985, Sydney Adventist Hospital, Wahroonga NSW; and George Douglas Rutherford Avery b. 24 Jul 1918, d. 22 Oct 1942.<sup>3</sup>

Avery's father became a major contributor to many of the institutions in Longreach and a leader of the grazing community, retiring in his later years with ill health to

---

<sup>2</sup> *History of Queensland*, above, 467.

<sup>3</sup> Charles Avery email to author 8.8.16.

Rockhampton.<sup>4</sup> He died on 24 May 1937 while back visiting his property at 'Mount Ryde,' see under.

## **2.2 Douglas Avery; Early Years**

Young Douglas Avery grew up with his family on the properties 'Alroy' and 'Mount Ryde' near Longreach.<sup>5</sup> His very early education was through the Primary Correspondence System,<sup>6</sup> which was common for children living in country areas. He went to his first classes at the age of six at the Longreach State School where he boarded at the Longreach Presbyterian Hostel.<sup>7</sup> He completed secondary education at Rockhampton High School.



**Douglas Avery and his elder brother Charles c. 1921**

Source: Charles Peter Avery

Douglas Avery's elder brother, Charles Wallace Avery (Pat), was very fond of his younger brother and often spoke of him in the most affectionate terms. Pat had made some sacrifices for his younger brother having given up boarding at The Kings School at Parramatta near Sydney and the hope of a later university engineering degree to return home to help run the family property of 'Mount Ryde', especially after their

---

<sup>4</sup> *History of Queensland*, above, 467.

<sup>5</sup> UQ Archives, S776[14], Rhodes Scholarship Application Form by Mr George Douglas Avery, 1.

<sup>6</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 3.

<sup>7</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

father had developed cardiac disease. This, in part, assisted the family to manage with Avery's boarding school and university expenses.<sup>8</sup>

In Avery's Junior Public Examination at Rockhampton High School he achieved first class results in English, History and Algebra.<sup>9</sup> Out of loyalty to his family and his father's failing health, Avery wished to leave school to help run their property after the Junior Public Examination.<sup>10</sup> His parents insisted, however, that he should continue his schooling and gave him the choice of boarding at a school in Queensland or going to the King's School, near Sydney. Avery insisted upon staying at the more modest Rockhampton High School to complete his secondary education. In his Senior Public Examination of November 1934 he attained very creditable (second-class) results in English, Geography and Mathematics A and B.<sup>11</sup>

Avery was a talented and determined sportsman at school. Over the years 1931 to 1934 he competed in the athletics, cricket, football and tennis competitions.<sup>12</sup> Athletics was Avery's best sport and he competed in the Inter-School Athletic Competition over those years and in the 1934 competition Avery gained first place in the quarter-mile, 220 yards, 440 yards, 880 yards and the high jump, and came second place in the half-mile.<sup>13</sup>

Avery made a good impression on the headmaster at Rockhampton who later wrote of him as 'a lad of definite ambition and of remarkable independence of thought and ideas'. Before he turned 14 he presented to the headmaster a 'suggested outline of his future life'. One path was a career in journalism and the other was service in the RAAF.<sup>14</sup>

### **3, University and Law School 1935-1938**

In March 1935 Avery was awarded a bursary and admitted to the University of Queensland (UQ), then situated in George Street, living at Emmanuel College, then situated on Wickham Terrace.<sup>15</sup> He planned to complete an Arts degree over three years including the law subjects, and then a subsequent Law degree which would take two further years.

Avery participated vigorously in University and College affairs including being heavily involved in the sporting domain and in student activities. In 1935 he was a regular member of the International Relations Club and served as its secretary and in that year he also represented Emmanuel College in athletics.<sup>16</sup> Harrold Graham Pace, a fellow UQ lawyer casualty in the war, was also on the International Relations Committee, so these two young men would have known each other well. As to Pace's life and career see Chapter 3.

---

<sup>8</sup> Pam Avery email to author 7.8.16

<sup>9</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 2.

<sup>10</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 10.

<sup>11</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 2.

<sup>12</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 4.

<sup>13</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>14</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form

<sup>15</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form; also see Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law: A History*, 2014.

<sup>16</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.



In 1936, Avery was elected President of the International Relations Club, Secretary of the Degree Day Dance and Dinner Committee and Treasurer of the Hockey Club.<sup>17</sup> During the 1936 athletics season he achieved second place in the 440 yards, 880 yards and mile races at the Queensland University Annual Athletic Meeting.<sup>18</sup> In that year he also represented the University as the quarter mile runner in Hobart, organized the Inter-Athletic Club for the GPS Old Boys, gained several firsts in A Grade athletics events and played hockey with the University B Grade team.<sup>19</sup> He was awarded an Emmanuel College half blue in 1936 for his athletic performances.<sup>20</sup>

In 1937 Avery was elected Secretary of the Men's Club, member of the Arts II Procession Committee and as the Convenor of the Arts Faculty Procession Committee.<sup>21</sup> During 1937 he continued his sporting successes by coming first in both the 440-yard hurdles and 440-yard race at the Queensland University Athletic Meeting. He also set a new University record in the 440-yard race of 51.8 seconds while representing his University in Melbourne. Avery continued his pursuits of hockey, playing in both A and B grade, and representing the University at the Inter-Varsity Hockey Carnival in Brisbane.<sup>22</sup> He also represented Emmanuel College in inter-college competitions in athletics and football.

A sad blow fell on the family when Avery's father passed away on 24 May 1937 whilst Avery was away from home at University. His father's health had been poor but his death was sudden and unexpected. Charles Avery had travelled to the seaside during the summer with his wife and, although he mainly lived in Rockhampton, he returned to 'Mt Ryde' for the sheep shearing. He had lunch with his son Pat and was in good spirits but a short time later he collapsed and died. Charles Avery's death fell on his 63<sup>rd</sup> birthday.<sup>23</sup>

In 1938 Avery was President of the Men's Club, Secretary of the Athletic Club and served as the Evening Students' Vice President of the Student Union.<sup>24</sup> He was awarded a full Emmanuel College blue in 1938 for his sporting achievements.<sup>25</sup> During his time at Emmanuel College, Avery was appointed to the committees of Athletics, Indoor Sports and Debating.

As to the subjects Avery studied, in 1935 they were Latin I, English I and Constitutional History and Political Science I (CH&PS) and in 1936 it was Roman Law, CH&PS II, Greek Literature & (unclear) and Philosophy I. In 1937 he studied Jurisprudence, Public International law and Constitutional Law, which completed his

---

<sup>17</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>18</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>19</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>20</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>21</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 3.

<sup>22</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>23</sup> *The Longreach Leader*, Longreach, Queensland, Saturday 29.5.1937, page 26.

<sup>24</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>25</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

BA.<sup>26</sup> He was formally awarded his BA at the graduation ceremony on 29 April 1938.<sup>27</sup>

In 1938 he seems to have sought some employment as he commenced his LLB as an external evening student. He did Equity, Criminal Law, Real Property & Conveyancing, (unclear) Property, Contracts and Torts, although he did not sit the examinations in Torts. In 1939 he was again an external student and enrolled again in Torts and Evidence, but by then he was in Warwick teaching, see under, and did not sit Evidence and failed Torts.<sup>28</sup>

When he commenced teaching in 1939 it was to the primary classes at The Scots College, Warwick, having been advised by Mr Justice Macrossan that it would be good experience for his later career as a barrister to gain teaching experience while he continued his legal studies.<sup>29</sup> While there he was made the master in charge of athletics and he coached the junior rugby and cricket teams. Clearly Avery was much attached to Scots College as when on leave from the RAAF in June 1942, after his return from the Middle East, he visited it in Warwick and made a speech to the students and staff. Also in October 1942, only a week before he was killed, while flying a new aircraft from the manufacturers in Victoria to his Townsville base he detoured to fly low over the School, which would have been much enjoyed by the staff and students and was probably in breach of the air safety regulations.<sup>30</sup>

#### **4. Rhodes Scholarship Application 1938**

Avery had earlier applied for the 1938 Queensland Rhodes Scholarship. On his application form Avery set out his intentions during his study in Oxford and later future career:

‘I intend enrolling in the Honours School of Jurisprudence and, after completing that course within two years, I would seek to enter the Honours School of Modern Languages...

I would seek admittance to, and would keep my terms at, one of the London Inns, as this would entitle me to practice at the English Bar. ...

I would pursue with my utmost determination Athletics, a sport of which I am very fond.

[I will] endeavour to take full part in the public life of my fellow students at Oxford. I would be keenly interested in Debates and Law Moots.

On my return to Queensland I would seek admittance to the Queensland Bar... and practice first in North Queensland...and later I hope to practise in Brisbane.

I am very keenly interested in politics and it is my aspiration to enter the political sphere in this State as early as I can in life and, with that aim in view, I would be always willing to take and to play my part in the Public Work of the community.’<sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> UQ Academic record, kindly provided by Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist.

<sup>27</sup> UQ Academic record, above.

<sup>28</sup> UQ Academic record, above.

<sup>29</sup> *The Clansman: The magazine of The Scots College, Warwick, Q*, December 1942.

<sup>30</sup> *The Clansman*, above.

<sup>31</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

Avery expressed a desire to take up residence in Oxford in January of the following year (1939). He desired this primarily because, as he had just come into property after his father's death, concluding his studies at Oxford a year earlier would have made 'considerable difference to my aims'.<sup>32</sup>

At the time, Rhodes Scholarship applicants were assessed on the four criteria of intellectual ability, qualities of manhood, moral force of character and instincts to lead, and fondness for and success in manly outdoor sports. Avery's testimonial statements by his referees addressed each of these four criteria.

The testimonial by the Principal of Emmanuel College, Mr Mervyn Henderson, stated him to be:

'... truthful and [I] have no reason to doubt his courage, for he fears no one and has always stood up strongly for his convictions. Much can be said regarding his devotion to duty...

...

He shows distinct promise for his years, is intelligent well above the average, and there can be no doubt that had he not so many interests he would have secured several more merits.''<sup>33</sup>

...

I can certainly vouch for his unselfishness and fellowship. In my own way I should describe him as forceful, energetic, persevering and thorough.' <sup>34</sup>

Mr Henderson further noted that his moral force of character and instinct to lead was demonstrated as 'Avery, though at one time a heavy smoker, quit once he found that it interfered with his running'.<sup>35</sup>

The testimonial statement of the Rev. Walter Thompson from St Michael Rectory church in New Farm notes that:

'Avery's intellectual ability was above average and that he sought to solve problems under discussion by root principles, rather than by reference to other people's opinions

...

Avery was capable of seeing good in others and the other side of a Question... I suppose from the fact that he was brought up with the wide spaces of the West of Queensland and his association with the Bushmen of the West would give him that love of manly devotion to duty and loyal comradeship.

...

Avery never shrinks from the severest training before a contest and believed that the quality of sport during the day was more important than the prize of the win.'<sup>36</sup>

Thompson also recommended Avery's candidature for the Rhodes because 'his interests in Pastoral property and his love for Australia will bring him back to us and

---

<sup>32</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form..

<sup>33</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 8.

<sup>34</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>35</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form .

<sup>36</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

the well furnished mind Oxford will impart and the influence of travel in other countries will enable him to serve the land of his birth with credit.’<sup>37</sup>

The testimonial by Professor Henry Alcock, a UQ Professor of History and Economics, was less generous. Alcock noted that Avery was ‘insufficiently specialised to have reached true scholarship’. Curiously, Professor Alcock said that he believed some ‘post-nasal treatment and some training in voice-production work would be needed before he could become really influential either as a lawyer or a politician’. While Alcock notes that Avery has ‘the instinct of leadership’, he commented that there was a ‘tendency to avoid difficulties and the task of following up a matter, associated with a society, which can be brought to a successful conclusion only by persistence’.<sup>38</sup> He also described him as ‘having a good deal of drive, combined with an insouciance that often is rather charming’.<sup>39</sup>

The headmaster of Rockhampton State High School, Mr J Robinson, described Avery as a ‘member of the well-known Avery family of squatters, whose reputation for integrity and honour bears no blemish.’<sup>40</sup> Robinson also noted that Avery had instincts to lead as ‘he acts independently of thought and opinion of others... his ideas and conclusions indicate a maturity beyond his years’.<sup>41</sup>

Ultimately Avery missed out on winning the 1938 Rhodes Scholarship to his fellow law student, and another casualty in the war, Chester James Parker, as to whom see Chapter 4.

## **5. War; Marriage and RAAF Career 1940-1942**

Avery’s plans had been to go to the Queensland Bar and practise first in north Queensland and then move to Brisbane and to play his part in public life by, perhaps, going into politics.<sup>42</sup> However, his life was changed dramatically by the war and following the outbreak of World War II on 1 September 1939 he volunteered for the RAAF. He had already served with the Army 25<sup>th</sup> Battalion at Warwick part time and on 24 May 1940 he transferred from that unit to the RAAF.

### **5.1 Early Flying Training 1940**

Working from Avery’s Flying Log<sup>43</sup> it is possible to piece together information to supplement the more sparse official information. Avery commenced his elementary flying training at Richmond, the RAAF base near Sydney, on 24 May 1940 on Tiger

---

<sup>37</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>38</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form.

<sup>39</sup> UQ Archives, S776 [14] George Douglas Rutherford Avery, 1.

<sup>40</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 9.

<sup>41</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 10.

<sup>42</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 6.

<sup>43</sup> Avery’s Flying Log and a great number of other documents were kindly copied and sent to the author by Avery’s niece Pam Avery, in August 2016. The footnoted references are usually from that material.

Moth aircraft.<sup>44</sup> The de Havilland DH.82 Tiger Moth was a 1930s biplane designed by Geoffrey de Havilland and built by the de Havilland Aircraft Company. It was operated as a primary trainer aircraft.<sup>45</sup>



### **Tiger Moth**

Source: Wikipedia<sup>46</sup>

One of only three letters by Avery which have come to light was written while he was at Richmond, to his eldest brother 'Pat,' referred to as 'Paddy'. Its content reveals he was in a stressed situation and included in the letter Avery wrote:

'Above all, don't underestimate this bloody war. We're really up against it and we may even face defeat. ... we shall probably end up fighting Japan and Russia. We are in for a hell of a struggle. I am endeavouring to serve my country .... I am not in the firing zone yet but I will be within a few weeks. I know what I am up against, and I realized that when I joined. I threw up a good job with a great future to serve my country. ...

(He then goes on to discuss that he regretted having to ask the family for money but he was being paid less than it cost for him and Kathleen (as to whom see shortly) to live, even with him being in the RAAF Mess, and they had not been paid for a month).

... Anyway God only knows when I will be paid. I've been recommended for my commission but God knows when it will come through. (Then his pay will

---

<sup>44</sup> National Archives of Australia, A9300, 5380369, 1010873, Avery George Douglas Rutherford 404083, Record of Service, 5. The list of the Initial and Elementary Flying Training Schools in Australia may be found online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_British\\_Commonwealth\\_Air\\_Training\\_Plan\\_facilities\\_in\\_Australia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_British_Commonwealth_Air_Training_Plan_facilities_in_Australia).

<sup>45</sup> Wikipedia, online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/De\\_Havilland\\_Tiger\\_Moth](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/De_Havilland_Tiger_Moth).

<sup>46</sup> Wikipedia, '1989 Tiger Moth. online, above.

be increased and asks for a further loan for his wife Kathleen to live. He writes of leave before embarking for overseas.) I'd like Mum to come down, and you too for a fortnight before I leave. I have some 2 weeks in Australia when I finish at Archerfield. I embark in the South.'<sup>47</sup>

After finishing at Richmond, from 7 June to 20 August Avery continued his flying training on Tiger Moths at Bradfield, NSW and then from 26 August to 13 September 1940 he was at Archerfield, on the southern side of Brisbane.<sup>48</sup>



**George Avery in RAAF with wings. c.1940**

Source: Charles Avery

On 15 September he graduated from this training and was commissioned as a Flying Officer and sent to Wagga Wagga, NSW where he commenced training flying on the Avro Anson aircraft, which was a British twin-engined, multi-role aircraft developed from the Avro 652 airliner. The Anson, named after British Admiral George Anson, was developed for maritime reconnaissance, but was found to be suitable as a multi-engined aircrew trainer and it became the mainstay of the British Empire Air Training Scheme training aircraft.<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>47</sup> Letter undated written from Richmond (but it appears to have been written about August 1940, at which time he was at Bradfield); from the Avery Family archives..

<sup>48</sup> Avery's Flying Log 'Record of Service'.

<sup>49</sup> Wikipedia, online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avro\\_Anson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avro_Anson).



Avery was at Wagga until 12 January 1941 when he was posted to No. 2 Embarkation Depot at Sandgate, near Brisbane until 12 February,<sup>50</sup> during which time he would have had some overseas pre-embarkation leave.



**Avro Anson ZK-RRR in flight, Classic Fighters Airshow (2015)**

Source: Wikipedia<sup>51</sup>

## **5.2 Marriage to Kathleen Madgwick 22 July 1940**

Avery mentioned in his Rhodes Scholarship application in 1938 that he was ‘fond of dancing and attended as many University dances as I considered possible without prejudicing my work’.<sup>52</sup> It could have been at one of these dances that a romance was struck up with Kathleen Madgwick (b.31.3.1920), a student in the Faculty of Science. Avery at the time of his marriage was doing his early flying training and they both knew that his overseas service was imminent. They were married on 22 May 1940<sup>53</sup> and later had a daughter Eugenie (known as Janie). Kathleen went on to complete her degree in April 1943. More detail about Kathleen and their daughter Janie and other family is set out under.

---

<sup>50</sup> Avery’s Flying Log, ‘Record of Service’.

<sup>51</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avro\\_Anson](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Avro_Anson).

<sup>52</sup> UQ Archives, Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 5.

<sup>53</sup> *The Courier Mail*, Brisbane, Monday 4 January 1937, 16; *Avery Family Tree*, above.





**Douglas Avery and Kathleen Madgwick Wedding 22 July 1940**

Source: Family Archives, from Mr Ron Smith<sup>54</sup>

## **5.2 Middle East Warfare 1941-1942. No. 39 Squadron**

On or about 3 February 1941 Avery embarked on HMS *Aquitania* for service in the Middle East and his cohort disembarked from the ship in Egypt on 14 March 1941.<sup>55</sup> On arrival he had about two weeks with 107 'M.U.' in Abu Suier<sup>56</sup> and then from 5 April 1941 he was in No. 39 Squadron and doing training in navigation, one engine flying and formation practices in various 'Maryland' aircraft.<sup>57</sup> No. 39 Squadron was a British RAF unit so for his time in the Middle East Avery was serving with RAF personnel, along with those who had come from Australia and other British Dominions.

The Maryland aircraft he was flying was derived from the Martin Model 167 which was an American-designed medium bomber that first flew in 1939. It saw action in World War II in France and the United Kingdom. The US Air Force decided to give the contract for this style of bomber to a different design by Douglas Company, so the Maryland did not come into war service with the USA.<sup>58</sup>

---

<sup>54</sup> Family Archives photo, sent to author by Mr Ross Smith 2017.

<sup>55</sup> National Archives of Australia, above, Movements, Transfers and Miscellaneous Items, 6.

<sup>56</sup> Avery's Flying Log, 'Record of Service'.

<sup>57</sup> Log book page for April 1941, supplied by Charles Avery, email 24.7.16.

<sup>58</sup> Wikipedia; online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Maryland](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Maryland).



**Martin Maryland Plane c.1941**

Source: Wikipedia<sup>59</sup>

No.39 Squadron began and ended the war as a bomber squadron, but from January 1941 it operated in a maritime reconnaissance and anti-shipping role in the Mediterranean. The squadron had been in India but in August 1939, no doubt because of the increasing Japanese threat, it took its Blenheim aircraft to Singapore until over April-May 1940 when it moved to Aden and played a part in fighting against the Italian forces in Eritrea.<sup>60</sup> From there it moved as required and played a major part in fighting in the desperate struggle on land, at sea and in the air as the Allied Forces fought to turn back the German and Italian units in North Africa, the Mediterranean and Greece.

During April 1941 Avery was involved getting flying experience with the Maryland aircraft with flights over the Suez Canal and elsewhere and navigation and gunnery practice, coming to a total of almost 172 hours in the air.<sup>61</sup>

Avery was with No. 39 Squadron in the Middle East from 2 April 1941 until 26 February 1942 and a summary of the squadron's operations in the Middle East is:

‘The squadron continued operations against Italian forces until 24 November (1940), when it was ordered to transfer to Egypt to support the planned offensive in the Western Desert (Operation Compass), with the first aircraft leaving Aden for Helwan on 29 November.

---

<sup>59</sup> Wikipedia Online at

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Maryland#/media/File:Martin\\_Maryland\\_RAF\\_North\\_Africa.jpg](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Maryland#/media/File:Martin_Maryland_RAF_North_Africa.jpg)

<sup>60</sup> Australian War Memorial ‘No.39 Squadron (RAF): Second World War’, online at

[http://www.historyofwar.org/air/units/RAF/39\\_wwII.html](http://www.historyofwar.org/air/units/RAF/39_wwII.html),

<sup>61</sup> Log book page for April 1941.

A detachment of three Blenheims operated with 45 Squadron over the Western Desert from 10 December, flying harassment raids against Italian-held airfields, while the remainder of the Squadron remained at Helwan while it recovered from the operations in East Africa, and started to replace its Blenheim Is with Blenheim IVs. In January (1941), however, the squadron was ordered to recall the aircraft detachment and hand over the squadron's Blenheims to 11 Squadron, which was to deploy to Greece. To replace its Blenheim IVs, 39 Squadron received Martin Maryland bombers, originally built for the French Air Force, becoming the first RAF squadron to operate the Maryland. Owing to the long range of the Maryland, 39 Squadron used it mainly for reconnaissance. The squadron was heavily deployed during the Battle of Crete, claiming at least two Junkers Ju 52 transport aircraft shot down in the course of its operations during the battle. ...

In August–September 1941, the squadron partly converted to the Bristol Beaufort torpedo bomber for anti-shipping operations, although it retained a flight of Marylands until January 1942. At first the Squadron's Beauforts were armed with bombs but from January 1942 it added torpedo attack to its roles. In late 1941 the unit was split up. One flight moved to Luqa, Malta in December 1941: six months later this flight was combined with others from 86 and 217 Squadrons to eventually form a new 39 Squadron.<sup>62</sup>

As mentioned Avery joined No. 39 Squadron on 5 April 1941, and in the first half of May 1941 Avery was flying Marylands based on Heliopolis, to the north of Cairo. Throughout June he was flying operations almost every day including in the fierce battles over Tobruk and Benghazi. At that time there were 14,000 Australian soldiers involved in their defence against the Rommel German army and Australian Navy ships were also heavily involved. As the Australian War Memorial writes of it:

‘Between April and August 1941 around 14,000 Australian soldiers were besieged in Tobruk by a German–Italian army commanded by General Erwin Rommel. The garrison, commanded by Lieutenant General Leslie Morshead, consisted of the 9th Division (20th, 24th, and 26th Brigades), the 18th Brigade of the 7th Division, along with four regiments of British artillery and some Indian troops.

It was vital for the Allies' defence of Egypt and the Suez Canal to hold the town with its harbour, as this forced the enemy to bring most of their supplies overland from the port of Tripoli, across 1500 km of desert, as well as diverting troops from their advance. Tobruk was subject to repeated ground assaults and almost constant shelling and bombing. The Nazi propagandist Lord Haw Haw (William Joyce) derided the tenacious defenders as 'rats', a term that the Australian soldiers embraced as an ironic compliment.

The Royal Navy and the Royal Australian Navy provided the garrison's link to the outside world, the so-called 'Tobruk ferry'. These ships included the Australian destroyers *Napier*, *Nizam*, *Stuart*, *Vendetta* and *Voyager*. Losses

---

<sup>62</sup> Wikipedia on line at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_39\\_Squadron\\_RAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._39_Squadron_RAF).

comprised two destroyers, including HMAS *Waterhen*, three sloops, including HMAS *Parramatta*, and 21 smaller vessels.’<sup>63</sup>

In relation to the fighting around Benghazi during Avery’s time of operations, Wikipedia has described it as:

‘During Operation Compass in World War II, Benghazi was captured from the Italians by Combe Force on 6 February 1941. It was recaptured by Axis powers, led by General Erwin Rommel of the German Africa Corps, on 4 April.

It was taken again during Operation Crusader by the British on 24 December only to change hands again on 29 January 1942 in the Africa Corps's push to Egypt.

During the fateful Battle of El Alamein – 106 kilometres (66 miles) from Alexandria, Egypt – British troops led by General Bernard Montgomery again defeated the Africa Corps which then made a long steady retreat westward passing through Benghazi for the final time. On 20 November, Benghazi was captured by the British Eighth Army and thereafter held by the British.’<sup>64</sup>

In July 1941 Avery was flying in the Greece and Mediterranean operations over the Aegean Sea and similar areas. In August he was back in the North African operations, including off Tobruk. On 8 August 1941 Avery had a narrow escape when attacked by three Messerschmitts. As he records it (slightly edited):

‘Spotted destroyer en route to Tobruk. Disturbed standing patrol of Tomahawks and fired colour of day (the identification code) which attracted an ME 110 sitting in the sun ... enemy made starboard quarter attack. I dived for the deck and skidded violently. ME made 9 attacks using cannon on first three ... my aircraft unable to escape on account of faulty retractable undercarriage. Eventually dislodged aircraft but not before 17 holes (in my aircraft) ... rear gunner wounded ... fire in rear compartment prior to landing... difficulty in lowering under carriage’. <sup>65</sup>

After this near miss Avery was back in the air two days later flying operations in a different aircraft and this continued most days throughout August and September. On 6 September he was off Tobruk, on the 8<sup>th</sup> they sighted a submarine four miles off Bardia and on 12<sup>th</sup> they were over the Corinth Canal in Greece. On 15 September 1941 he was chased by Messerschmitts again but managed to ‘open all of the taps’ and keep a high altitude and after some time they gave up the chase’.<sup>66</sup> For three days at the end of September he was flying Beauforts for tests over Ismailia. During October 1941, back flying Marylands, Avery was in operations over Greece, including Rhodes and Crete.<sup>67</sup> During these vital months of operations Avery’s second pilot was usually Sergeant Bell, who is probably the Flying Officer DC Bell who was killed with Avery in Avery’s crash on 2 May 1943, see under, and his Rear Gunner was Walker Maffey. They must have built up a strong relationship relying on each other to get them all safely back again from their dangerous missions.

---

<sup>63</sup> AWM ‘Siege of Tobruk’ online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/encyclopedia/tobruk/>

<sup>64</sup> Wikipedia ‘Benghazi’ online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benghazi#World\\_War\\_II](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benghazi#World_War_II).

<sup>65</sup> Avery’s Flying Log, Entry for 8 August 1941.

<sup>66</sup> Avery’s Flying Log, Entry for 15 August 1941.

<sup>67</sup> Avery’s Flying Log, Entry for October 1941.

During October 1941 Avery was flying over Greece and Mediterranean areas, including Rhodes and Crete, and often encountered intense anti-aircraft fire against him. On 1 November operation he was subjected to heavy and accurate anti-aircraft fire and had to make a forced landing without the use of his undercarriage. On 8 November he had to cope with a burst hydraulic system.<sup>68</sup> He was flying in operations through most of December in North Africa and sometimes further north towards Greece, but not on Christmas day when, one hopes, he was able to have a few cold beers and try to cope with the strain of being constantly in action.<sup>69</sup> This was the same pattern of operations during January 1942 and on 6 February he flew on his last operation in the Middle East.

Only three letters written by Avery have survived and the one that he appears to have written about September or October 1942 to his elder brother 'Paddy' at their 'Mount Ryde' station<sup>70</sup> includes:

'(After discussing that he is waiting for further operations to take off again and letters to and from his mother, Avery discusses financial strains felt by Paddy in running the property, including a loan from the A.N.Z. Bank. He then goes on to discuss his chances of survival). Previous to August I did not honestly believe I had a chance of coming through Some old dame once told my fortune & she identified(?) one or two very correct faults. Well I'm not a believer in soothsayers but she portrayed August 8<sup>th</sup> as my finale and she wasn't far wrong. I was nearer to being dead meat in the cold sea than I wish to be again. ... Now(?) and then I did not give a damn about my survival. I always believed that this war would come. I always knew I would join up & would join the Air Force. I didn't really believe or cared whether I would survive. Now I definitely wish to survive ...

I've now done some 35 operations; some 160 hours, & only 20% of pilots make the 50 hours. I've had four very narrow squeaks. The nearest being on August 8<sup>th</sup> ...<sup>71</sup> (subsequent pages are missing).

#### **5.4 South Africa Feb – Mar 1942**

During 26 to 28 February 1942, Avery was a passenger in a Loadstar aircraft being deployed south to in Pretoria, South Africa. Avery had been in active operations from March 1941 to February 1942.<sup>72</sup> This time of early 1942 were increasingly hazardous back in Australia as the Japanese forces entered the war and advanced rapidly down the south-east Asian areas. Their fleet had bombed the American fleet at Pearl Harbour, Hawaii on 7 December 1941, Singapore had fallen on 15 February 1942 and the first Japanese bombing attack was on Darwin four days later on 19 February. Prime Minister John Curtin had insisted that most of the Australian fighting forces away in Europe operating against the Axis regime return for the defence of Australia

---

<sup>68</sup> Avery's Flying Log, Entry for 1 and 8 November 1941.

<sup>69</sup> Avery's Flying Log, Entry for December 1941.

<sup>70</sup> Charles Wallace Avery (Pat or Paddy) probably was in a reserved occupation as a grazier and so essential to the war effort and kept the property running at 'Mount Ryde'. He finally did join the RAAF on 3 August 1943 and was discharged on 1 December 1944, as a Leading Aircraftsman Flight Mechanic, 'to resume his Civil Occupation'; RAAF 'Statement of Service' in the family material supplied to author.

<sup>71</sup> Letter in the family material supplied to author.

<sup>72</sup> Avery's Flying Log, 'Records of Service' and entry for 26-29 February 1942.

and it is presumed Avery's recall from the Middle East was part of that prime ministerial direction.

During March and early April 1942 Avery was at the Officers Training Unit, Kysama near Germanston, South Africa where he was part of the training team on Marylands for new pilots.<sup>73</sup>

### **5.5 Return to Australia June 1942**

Avery embarked from Cape Town in late March to return to Australia, being in transit by sea until 4 June 1942. He was granted well-earned leave before, on 12 July 1942, he arrived at 100 Squadron, Laverton near Melbourne.<sup>74</sup> A letter from Avery written from 48 Dragon Street, Warwick, where his wife was, to 'Paddy' dated 10 June states (in part):

'We steamed through Sydney Heads and into the much abused harbour about ten last Tuesday morning, sixteen months exactly had elapsed since we steamed out. ... I was alternatively tremendously glad and unbelievably sad. Glad that what I had come to look upon as a very uncertain dream, was now fait accompli, ... sad for those members of our '43' who would never again see Sydney Heads and for those, who for the next six years or so, will habitate the wrong side of a barbed wire enclosure in Germany or Italy. Forty three left Sydney: three are prisoners of war and on February 26<sup>th</sup> 32 had been killed. There must be very few now.

(We went through Army formalities)... and then we scavenged some pay and the new F/Lt Avery bought himself a new cap on the strength of it.

(After seeing family and friends in Sydney he caught the train to Brisbane, saw some more family and friends while he waited and then caught the first train to Warwick.) Arrived Warwick after midnight. Kay (his wife) met me. It was very wonderful to see her. Home to Dragon Street and saw Eugenie (his daughter; born 8 September 1941 after he had sailed for the Middle East). (He writes lovingly of his daughter and how he was made much of in Warwick, during which he made many speeches. (He continued) ... am being treated right royally. However I'm trying to keep the speeches impersonal and the head small. ...

I so want to have a couple of days at Longreach with you and Mum. ..Then I am back into operations for I want a D.F.C. (Distinguished flying Cross) this year & they cannot hold it up much longer. God knows I was put up, but think an A.W.C. I think I had a stink with squashed it. I've done 67 operations, & have over 300 operations ... all up. Another 100 hours operational flying & it becomes almost an automatic award. Here's hoping my luck carries me through.

(He discusses making his Will in Brisbane after talks to Kathleen's father). I am not pessimistic ... but) there will be many casualties yet, the war will last many years (almost six, I think) & flying accidents are frequent. Anyhow

---

<sup>73</sup> Avery's Flying Log Entry for March 1942.

<sup>74</sup> Avery's Flying Log 'Record of Service'.

that's how it stands, so don't mention the matter again, as I don't like considering my demise. I hope it doesn't occur. (He then discusses friends and colleagues, some of whom have been killed, and muses about the war and the future. (He finishes with) ... Cheers old man, love Doug'.<sup>75</sup>

### **5.6 Joined 100 Squadron 12 July 1942**

On 12 July 1942 Avery ended his leave and joined RAAF No.100 Squadron. The background to 100 Squadron was that it had only commenced on 15 February 1942 and it was the first Squadron to be equipped with the Australian built Bristol Beaufort aircraft,<sup>76</sup> which played an important part in the Australian war effort.

'... the eighth Bristol-built Beaufort Mk I (L4448, which became A9-1001) was imported for trials (into Australia) and the original 1,000 hp Taurus engines were replaced by 1,200 hp Pratt and Whitney Twin Wasps. As from May 1941, several notable long-distance flights were carried out by this experimental prototype and all expectations were exceeded. The first DAP Beaufort was tested in August 1941, and was one of a batch of 180 ordered by the RAF for use in the Far East. When Japan entered the war in December 1941, six of these aircraft were flown to Singapore, but because of the rapid advance of the Japanese, it was agreed that all Beauforts would be taken over by the RAAF for the defence of Australia. Consequently, these first aircraft with RAF serials from T9540 were renumbered from A9-1.

As production increased, several modifications were incorporated and the first 180 aircraft consisted of Beauforts Mk V, VA, VI and VII. This original order was completed in November 1942, and the Beaufort Mk VIII was then manufactured in quantity for the RAAF.'<sup>77</sup>

Of course this period throughout 1942 was a dangerous part of the war for the Allies and Australia in particular with the Japanese forces in control of most of PNG and the Solomon Island and regularly bombing parts of northern Australia. Japanese submarines were also active off the coast of Australia with regular mining of shipping channels and the Japanese midget submarine attack on Sydney over 30 May and 1 June 1942.

---

<sup>75</sup> Letter dated 10.6.1942, in the family material supplied to author.

<sup>76</sup> RAAF Historical Section (1995), *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History*, Volume 2 Fighter Units, Australian Government Publishing, 99.

<sup>77</sup> RAAF Museum, Point Cook, 'A9 Beaufort', Online at <https://www.airforce.gov.au/raafmuseum/research/aircraft/series2/A9.htm>.





**Beaufort Aircraft**

Source: Wikipedia, 'Bristol Beaufort'<sup>78</sup>

The northern operational aspects of 100 Squadron had seen it initially based in Mareeba, in North Queensland inland from Cairns, and carried out its first armed reconnaissance mission off Deboyne Island. On 25 June 1942 the Squadron had its first experience in combat in the South West Pacific Area when some of them attacked the Japanese vessel the *Tenyo Maru*.<sup>79</sup> Two aircraft also flew to carry out an attack at Salamua (Salamoa) on the north coast of PNG, near Lae, while the remaining Beauforts attacked the vessel. This attack saw the Squadron's first operational casualty when Squadron Leader Sage failed to return from the attack at Salamua.<sup>80</sup>

### **5.7 Sank Japanese Submarine July 1942**

After the northern operations, 100 Squadron returned to Laverton where it patrolled the New South Wales and Victorian coastlines and this is where Avery joined it on 12 July 1942. In preparation to fight against submarine and surface ship sea-borne Japanese attacks, crews were sent to Nowra in central south NSW for training in torpedo attacks from their aircraft.<sup>81</sup>

On 29 July 1942 on patrol between Twofold Bay and Gabo Island off the NSW coast Avery spotted a Japanese submarine on the surface. He bombed the submarine and then turned to see the wake disappear and a large oil slick on the surface.<sup>82</sup> The

---

<sup>78</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bristol\\_Beaufort](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bristol_Beaufort).

<sup>79</sup> *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History*, above.

<sup>80</sup> *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History*, above., 100.

<sup>81</sup> *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History*, above.

<sup>82</sup> *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History*, above.

explosion when his bomb hit the submarine resulted in numerous shrapnel holes in his aircraft wings. Avery records the event as: 'sighted sub ahead 18 miles (word indecipherable) Green Cape. Attacked. Dropped a stick six bombs from 200 feet. Direct hit'.<sup>83</sup> The result of the attack was inconclusive at the time but in 1967 abalone divers found the submarine wreck in Wreck Bay, near Eden, to where it must have washed after being sunk further out to sea.<sup>84</sup>

Avery continued patrolling along the Australian east coast for the rest of July and August 1942 patrolling from around between Port Phillip Bay, Victoria up the NSW coast to Sydney.<sup>85</sup>

In September 1942 after sighting of an enemy cruiser and destroyer near Kitava Island, PNG some Beauforts were flown to Milne Bay on the south-east of the PNG and it is presumed that Avery went with this part of the squadron. In early October, the Squadron carried out a night torpedo attack on enemy shipping sheltering in the Shortland Islands in the Solomon Sea. Seven of the aircraft located targets and four torpedos were observed to be on track. Later recognisance flights revealed that three of the enemy ships had been damaged.<sup>86</sup> After these attacks, Avery returned to the Australian mainland from PNG for further training in torpedo warfare.

## **6. Crash and Death 22 October 1942**

On 22 October 1942, six aircraft from 100 Squadron were ordered to carry out a mock torpedo attack on the hulk of SS *Adelaide* lying close to the shore on the south side of Magnetic Island, near Townsville.<sup>87</sup> F/Lt Bonython briefed the crews an hour before take off with the exception of Avery, who was briefed individually before taking off from Garbutt airfield.<sup>88</sup> Avery was flying a Bristol Beaufort A9-26 aircraft. He had with him three other aircrew, see under.<sup>89</sup>

At 11:10am the mock attack was made on ships in Townsville Harbour and pre-arranged fighter interception commenced.<sup>90</sup> Land observers saw Avery's aircraft diving to attack and struck the rear mast of the hulk with the belly of the plane after which it crashed into the sea approximately 700 to 800 yards past the target.<sup>91</sup>

The best record of the accident seems to be in the letter from the Secretary of the Casualty Section Department of Air in Melbourne to Kathleen, Avery's wife:

---

<sup>83</sup> Avery's Flying Log, entry for 29.7.1942.

<sup>84</sup> *The Telegraph*, 6.10.1967; *The Sun*, 19.10.1967.

<sup>85</sup> Avery's Flying Log, entries for July and August 1942. Unfortunately Avery's Flying Log book after August 1942 has not been able to be found.

<sup>86</sup> *Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History*, above; also see '100 Squadron, Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_100\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._100_Squadron_RAAF).

<sup>87</sup> National Archives of Australia, A705, 163/22/159, 1054312, George Douglas Rutherford Avery, 31.

<sup>88</sup> National Archives of Australia A705, 163/22/159, 1054312, George Douglas Rutherford Avery, 31.

<sup>89</sup> Article '22 October 1942. Crash of Beaufort Bomber, Cockle Bay, Magnetic Island', on line [www.ozatwar.com/ozcrashes/qld214.htm](http://www.ozatwar.com/ozcrashes/qld214.htm). See also Steve Eather, (1995) *Flying Squadrons of the Australian Defence Force*, Australian Government Publishing, Book is in State Library of Qld, Level 3, Ref (G 940.544994 1995 ).

<sup>90</sup> *Flying Squadrons of the Australian Defence Force*, above.

<sup>91</sup> National Archives of Australia, A705, 163/22/159, 1054312, George Douglas Rutherford Avery, 43.

‘A further report has been received concerning the circumstances in which your husband lost his life stated that it was arranged that six aircraft of his squadron should carry out a practice torpedo attack on shipping in Townsville Harbour at 11am on the 22<sup>nd</sup> October, 1942, after which a bombing attack was to be made on the hulk lying close into the shore on the south side of Magnetic Island. Your husband was the pilot of one of the aircraft taking part in these exercises.

The torpedo attack was made shortly after eleven o’clock, fighter interception which had been arranged with another squadron, commencing this attack, and continuing until the time of the accident.

Having completed the torpedo attack, the aircraft climbed to a height of one thousand feet to carry out the bombing practice. Your husband was flying in No.2 position in his flight. The leading aircraft dived on to the target and released its bombs, after which it climbed away, turning left. Your husband’s aircraft was then seen diving to attack, and shortly before reaching the target started a normal control turn to starboard. The belly of the aircraft appeared to strike the top of the rear mast of the hulk, and the aircraft crashed into shallow water about eight hundred yards from the target. I deeply regret to report that all occupants of the aircraft were killed instantly as a result of the crash.’<sup>92</sup>

As stated the three other occupants of the aircraft were also killed: Flying Officer D.C. Bell, Flying Officer L.J. Schwartz RAAF and Lieutenant George Frank Glueck US Navy. Bell had attended Brisbane Boys College in Brisbane (as had Alex McNab, Chapter 7), had done a similar flying training to Avery, had fought with Avery in the Middle East as a Sergeant Pilot, and was back in the Australian and New Guinea region flying Beauforts, now in the rank of Flying Officer. He had interrupted his passage in a new Beaufort flying on to New Guinea to be included in the mock attacks of 100 Squadron with his friend Avery.<sup>93</sup>

Avery had held the rank of Flying Officer for more than a year and had become eligible for promotion to Flight Lieutenant but, unfortunately, the accident occurred before the RAAF was able to consider his promotion.<sup>94</sup> He was aged 24. He was survived by his wife Kathleen and small daughter Janie, as to whose subsequent lives see under.

## **7. Grave and Legacy**

Avery’s funeral in Townville was conducted by the Senior Presbyterian Chaplain Rev. RC Russell on 23rd October, 1942. He was buried in the Services Portion of Townsville Cemetery and his friend Flying Officer Douglas Bell was buried beside him. In fact Avery, Bell and Swartz are all lie buried next to each other in the Townville War Cemetery, Plots A-C-1, A-C-2 and A-C-3.<sup>95</sup>

---

<sup>92</sup> Letter dated 21.12.1942 from M.C. Langslow, Secretary, Casualty Section, Department of Air, Merton Hall, Anderson St., South Yarra, S.E.1 to Mrs K Avery, 48 Dragon St, Warwick, Q. Letter supplied to author by family.

<sup>93</sup> BBC Archives and booklet of BBC Old Boys killed in the war, Helen Jackson, BBC Archivist to author on 10.17.17.

<sup>94</sup> National Archives of Australia, above, 19.

<sup>95</sup> BBC Archives and booklet of BBC Old Boys killed in the war, Helen Jackson, BBC Archivist to author on 10.17.17, above; also see National Archives of Australia, A9300, 5380369, 1010873, Avery



**Headstone Flying Officer GDR Avery RAAF which records his death on 22 October 1942, aged 24 years.**

Source: Pam Avery

Following Avery's death, an issue arose as to whether the Department of Air would grant a war pension for Kathleen and baby Eugenie because it was a training accident and not actual active service. However, it was resolved in her favour and the Repatriation Office granted them a full war pension.

Avery's mother was informed of his death by official telegram delivered at 'Mt Ryde'. Letters of condolence poured in from wider family and many friends. The Presbyterian chaplain at Townsville base, Rev R.C. Russell, wrote that he had officiated at Avery's funeral, along with that of Flying Officer Douglas Bell, and included a mention of 'his noble manhood and character, coupled with his high and lofty Christian ideals'.<sup>96</sup> The Presbyterian chaplain who was at the Laverton base west of Melbourne, Padre J.E. McKay, wrote of his great personal regard for him, having first met Avery when he was at Emmanuel College studying at UQ, and included how 'he was one of our most popular lads'.<sup>97</sup>

Mr C.T. Rudd, manager in Rockhampton of the major store Walter Reid & Co Limited, wrote that the son of one of their employees, Mr Irwin, had been a gunner in Avery's crew in the Middle East over Greece and Cyprus, including when the nine

---

George Douglas Rutherford 404083; email from Pam Avery to author of 11.8.16.'22 October 1942. Crash of a Beaufort Bomber, Cockle Bay, Magnetic Island, online above.

<sup>96</sup> Letter dated 2.11.1942, in the family material supplied to author by Charles and Pam Avery, October 2016.

<sup>97</sup> Letter dated 30.10.1942, in the family material supplied to author.

Messerschmitts tried to down them, and included that Irwin had said Avery 'was considered an A1 Pilot in the Middle East'.<sup>98</sup>

Mervyn Henderson, the principal of Emmanuel College, wrote a long letter to Mrs Avery including: 'I remember his arrival because he was the only student I ever met at the railway station and he was one 'of those whom I always seemed to know especially well. There was always something especially likeable about Doug ...'.<sup>99</sup>

Donald Fraser, of Rockhampton, wrote that 'the Empire cannot afford to lose such a splendid type of young manhood as your gallant and distinguished son',<sup>100</sup> and Mr Bill Rudd, from Aramac, wrote that Doug's is a very big loss to our country and to you'.<sup>101</sup> Avery's death was reported in several newspapers.<sup>102</sup>

At UQ his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building along with all UQ staff and scholars killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ciciderunt (They have fallen for their country)'.<sup>103</sup> He is commemorated in the Australian War Memorial, Canberra in Roll of Honour Memorial Panel 104 and, as mentioned, his grave and headstone are in Townsville cemetery.<sup>104</sup>

## **8. Subsequent Family**

### **8.1 Kathleen Avery (Wife)**

As mentioned above, Avery and Kathleen Hewetson Madgwick (b.31.3.1920) married in Warwick on 22 July 1940 which was three months after Avery had joined the RAAF and he was engaged in basic training, but by then it was obvious that soon he would be posted overseas. They only had until February 1941 together until Avery embarked for the Middle East. Eugenie (known as Janie) was born on 8 September 1941 in Warwick<sup>105</sup> and Avery did not get to see his daughter until he returned from overseas some 15 months later, May 1942.

After Avery's death, Kathleen with young Eugenie moved to near Warwick to be with her parents and they played a large part in Eugenie's upbringing. It could not have been easy for Kathleen managing on only a war widow's pension.

Kathleen later married again, to Dr Gordon Byth and they lived in Brisbane. Unfortunately Gordon Byth found it difficult to live with Avery's achievements and cut off contact with the Avery family. Kathleen died on 19 November 1978.<sup>106</sup>

---

<sup>98</sup> Letter by C.T. Rudd to Mrs Pat Avery, 'Mount Ryde' dated 30.10.1942.

<sup>99</sup> Letter dated 24.10.1942, supplied to author by family.

<sup>100</sup> Letter dated 2 November 1942, in the family material supplied to author.

<sup>101</sup> Letter dated 1.11.1942, in the family material supplied to author.

<sup>102</sup> Cuttings supplied to author by family.

<sup>103</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298> with the notation 'A brass Roll of Honour, set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists those members of the academic community who served during World War II with 142 names listed.

<sup>104</sup> AWM, Honour Data base, online above.

<sup>105</sup> *Family Trees*, above.

<sup>106</sup> Letter by Ron Smith, Janie's husband, to author dated 7.10.2016; email from Pam Avery to author of 11.8.16.

## **8.2 Eugenie Avery (Daughter) and Grand-children**

For her part, Janie Avery went to school at Brisbane Girls Grammar and entered UQ in the dentistry course. She did not finish this degree but went to work as a shop assistant in a department store in Brisbane and then later was manager of a lingerie store for some years, Chic Saloons. Janie married Ronald Barry Smith on 8 May 1965. Ron worked in the marine insurance business and initially they lived in Brisbane but moved to Melbourne in 1970 when Ron was offered a position there as Marine Superintendent. Once the children were at school Janie with her usual energy obtained qualifications over four years as a Primary School Teacher. She worked initially as Aspendale Primary and then moved on and upwards to become a mathematics co-ordinator at Rowville school. Here she obtained many accolades for her vigorous contributions including leading school expeditions oversea.



**Eugenie Avery aged 9**

Source: Family Archives, from Mr Ron Smith

In September 1997 Janie was one of only six Australian teachers chosen for a Fellowship in Korea where she picked up a serious illness which only slowly

manifested itself.<sup>107</sup> She was home for Christmas and in January 1998 she and Ron were on holidays at Dunk Island on the Great Barrier Reef when she started to become seriously ill. After her urgent return to Melbourne and commencement of the school year she tried to return to work but became steadily worse. The diagnosis was difficult and by the time she was admitted to the specialist liver unit at Heidelberg Hospital in the intensive care unit it was too late and she died on 18 February 1998.<sup>108</sup> After her death, Professor Peter White, Australian Catholic University, wrote of her: 'Janie Smith was one of that group of totally committed teachers whose existence is rarely acknowledged by the community. She was highly skilled, energy charged and totally dedicated'.<sup>109</sup>

Ron Smith and Janie had two sons, Ian Ross Smith (b.27.6.1968) and Russell John Smith (b.27.3.1969).<sup>110</sup> Ian and his wife, Linda, have three children, Tammy (born about 1988), Sammy (daughter, born early 1990s) and Michael (born about 1995).<sup>111</sup> Russell and his wife Kathy have two children. Nikita (born about 1991) and Sean (born about 1996).<sup>112</sup>

As mentioned early in this chapter, Avery had three sisters and a brother and there are other Avery descendants, some of whom have been very helpful with material, particularly Charles and Pam Avery. I regret that there is not space in this chapter to set out the details about their lives and careers.

---

<sup>107</sup> Letter by Ron Smith to author dated 7.10.2016, above.

<sup>108</sup> Letter by Ron Smith to author dated 7.10.2016, above.

<sup>109</sup> Letter by Ron Smith to author dated 7.10.2016, above.

<sup>110</sup> *Family Trees*, above; Email from Pam Avery to author of 11.8.16.

<sup>111</sup> Letter by Ron Smith to Pam Avery and others dated 18.12.03, in the family material supplied to author; also see letter by Ron Smith to author dated 7.10.16.

<sup>112</sup> Letter by Ron Smith to Pam Avery and others dated 18.12.03, above.



## **+Chapter 2**

### **Frederick Popham Deshon**

1. Introduction
2. Deshon Family Origins
  1. Edward Deshon CMG
  2. Dr F Deshon
3. Arthur Popham Deshon (Father)
4. Frederick Popham Deshon; School and University
5. Brenda Deshon (Sister)
6. Marriage to Betty Phyllis Penny 1940
7. Airforce Training in Australia 1942-1943
8. Airforce Career in England 1943-1944
9. Death in Aircraft Crash on 21 January 1944
10. Heritage and Memorials
11. Descendant Family
12. John and Robert Deshon (Sons)
13. Commemoration in England 1995

#### **1. Introduction**

Frederick Popham Deshon (known in the family as Ted),<sup>1</sup> was born in Brisbane on 29 August 1916<sup>2</sup> and went to Brisbane Grammar School. He studied at UQ, did some subjects in a BA (law) degree, married in 1940 and joined the RAAF in 1942. After training in Australia and in England, near the end of that training period his Wellington bomber was lost during a flight in England in 1944. This chapter is about his life, career and his Deshon family.

#### **2. Deshon Family Origins**

Fred Deshon's father, Arthur Popham Deshon, born in Queensland, was an established figure in Queensland public life, having served as the Manager of the Queensland Agricultural Bank and as a member of the Queensland Land Court.<sup>3</sup> His mother was Violet Brenda Deshon (née King). See further under on Deshon's parents.

The Deshon family was prominent in Queensland with streets in South Brisbane and in Buranda named 'Deshon' and its members having made many contributions to society. A Deshon Street runs from Logan Road, Woolloongabba to become Main Street, Coorparoo the suburb in which Deshon's grandfather, Edward Deshon CMG, lived at 'Kemendine' in Cavendish Road, Coorparoo.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> I am particularly grateful to Mr John Deshon AM and Vivien Harris, the Brisbane Grammar School archivist for assistance with various contributions to this chapter.

<sup>2</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 98. I particularly thank the BGS Archivist, Vivienne Harris, for her great assistance with the School archival records on Fred Deshon.

<sup>3</sup> 'Land Court Member: Mr Deshon Eulogised' in *Northern Herald* (Cairns (Qld), 5.9.1931, p. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Information from Lyn Troves, History Volunteer, Greenslopes State School, in email dated 23.5.2016.

## **2.1 Edward Deshon CMG**

The first Deshon to come to Australia, Edward Deshon, was born in the Bombay region of India in 1836 and educated at Bath Grammar School back in England. Later generations presumed that he had graduated from the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst for his military career but there is no record in Sandhurst archives of him so it is more likely he trained for his commission in the East India Company Training School in Addiscombe House in England.<sup>5</sup> He held a commission as an Ensign in the 68<sup>th</sup> (Durham) Regiment of Foot (Light Infantry) from 6 June 1854 and as a Lieutenant from 1 December 1854. The Regiment saw service in the Crimean war (1853 to 1856) and was involved in the famous battles of Balaclava and Inkerman as well as being in the siege and fall of Sebastopol to the British and allied forces in 1856<sup>6</sup> before the war ended with the Treaty of Paris later in 1856.<sup>7</sup>

The Crimean War was a military conflict fought out in Crimea, bordering the Black Sea, which became famous for its huge losses, its causes and the formation of professional nursing to care for the sick and wounded. From October 1853 to March 1856 the Russian Empire fought against an alliance of France, Britain, the Ottoman Empire and, later, Sardinia. The immediate cause involved the rights of Christian minorities in the Holy Land, which was a part of the Ottoman Empire. The French promoted the rights of Roman Catholics, while Russia promoted those of the Eastern Orthodox Church. The longer-term causes involved the decline of the Ottoman Empire and the unwillingness of Britain and France to allow Russia to gain territory and power at Ottoman Empire expense. It has been said that the causes have never revealed a "greater confusion of purposes" and led to a war noted for its "notoriously incompetent international butchery." The heroic but futile infamous charge of the Light Brigade at the Battle of Balaclava on 25 October 1854 was part of it.<sup>8</sup>

The Crimean war also led to the formation of professional nursing for the British sick and wounded. Those British troops sick or wounded from fighting on the Crimean Peninsula were shipped across the Black Sea to medical stations in Turkey which were poorly staffed, with insufficient supplies, and where the medical and sanitary conditions were awful. This terrible state of affairs was reported by the media in Britain and 38 voluntary nurses, amongst them Florence Nightingale, travelled to Turkey to help relieve the situation.<sup>9</sup> She became known as 'the ministering angel' and 'The Lady with the Lamp' and later, through a Commission of Inquiry, helped establish professional nursing services for British troops.<sup>10</sup> It is assumed that Edward Deshon served with the 68<sup>th</sup> regiment through this grim period as he joined in 1854 and did not leave it until 1861, see under.

---

<sup>5</sup> Letter from Dr P J Thwaites, Curator, Sandhurst, dated 16.5.2001 to Ms H Deshon, Sydney.

<sup>6</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimean\\_War](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimean_War).

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. Also see 'History of 'The Durham Light Infantry' online at [http://www.britisharmedforces.org/li\\_pages/regiments/dli/durham\\_68thfootl.htm](http://www.britisharmedforces.org/li_pages/regiments/dli/durham_68thfootl.htm).

<sup>8</sup> Wikipedia online at <https://understandinguncertainty.org/node/204>.

<sup>9</sup> Wikipedia online, above.

<sup>10</sup> Wikipedia online at <https://understandinguncertainty.org/nod>

## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

After Crimea the 68<sup>th</sup> Regiment was sent to India in 1857, after the Indian Mutiny, although it was transferred on to Burma (Myanmar). Then in 1863 the Regiment went to New Zealand to deal with the Maori Wars,<sup>11</sup> but before then Edward Deshon had sold his commission in 1861 and retired from military life.<sup>12</sup>

Edward Deshon arrived in Queensland in 1862, aged 26, and his first employment was in 1863 as the manager of the Caboolture Cotton Company. Later in 1863 he was appointed accountant of the Moreton Savings Bank and in 1865 he joined the Queensland Government Treasury as a pay clerk until 1872 when he became a travelling auditor with the Audit office. On 1 January 1879 he became Chief Clerk of the Lands Department and then its Under Secretary on 1 December 1882 until in 1885 he was appointed a member of the Land Board (aged nearly 50).<sup>13</sup> Some of Edward Deshon's decisions on the Land Board were widely reported in the Queensland newspapers as his decisions, usually made jointly with fellow member Mr TS Sword, were of considerable interest to numerous people with various land and grazing interests.<sup>14</sup>



**Edward Deshon CMG**  
Source: Ancestry online.<sup>15</sup>

In 1889 Edward was appointed Queensland Auditor-General which position he held until his health failed which caused his retirement in 1901 on a government pension, aged 68.

---

<sup>11</sup> See 'history of 'The Durham Light Infantry' above, and see *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, 1855-1892, London, available online.

<sup>12</sup> Letter from Dr P J Thwaites, Curator, Sandhurst, above.

<sup>13</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 5.9.1924, online at Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/> also see *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* under 'Deshon, Edward', online from Wikisource.

<sup>14</sup> Online searches on Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/result?q=frederick+deshon&s=0>.

<sup>15</sup> Ancestry online at [search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-.bin/sse.dll?gl=ROOT\\_CATEGORY&gsln=Deshon&gsln\\_x=XO&gss=angs-c&rank=1&uidh=000](http://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-.bin/sse.dll?gl=ROOT_CATEGORY&gsln=Deshon&gsln_x=XO&gss=angs-c&rank=1&uidh=000)

## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

On 13 August 1863 Edward had married Emily Marian Sawyer (b.30.5.1845) then aged 27.<sup>16</sup> Emily died 9 December 1918 and Edward Deshon died at his home aged 87 in Cavendish Road, Coorparoo on 4 September 1924, being buried in the Bulimba cemetery where Emily also lay buried.<sup>17</sup> He was created a Commander of St Michael and St George (CMG) in 1902 as Auditor-General of Queensland.<sup>18</sup> Edward and Emily Deshon had nine children: five sons of which the fourth was Arthur Popham Deshon (Frederick's father), and four daughters.<sup>19</sup>



**Deshon Family Memorial, including Edward Deshon CMG and his wife Emily Marian Deshon, Balmoral Cemetery**

Source: John Deshon AM<sup>20</sup>

In obituaries published after Edward Deshon's death Edward Deshon's sons were described as Frank Alfred of Mitchell Downs, Charles Edward of the Irrigation

---

<sup>16</sup> Edward Deshon CMG, online above..

<sup>17</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 5.9.1924, above. The event was marked in the Land Court with a tribute to Edward Deshon by Mr P W Shannon on 19 September 1924, reported in the *Daily Mail*, Brisbane, on 20.9.1924, online at <http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-article219449167>.

<sup>18</sup> Google online at [https://www.google.com.au/search?q=edward+deshon+cmg&ie=utf-8&oe=utf-8&client=firefox-b&gfe\\_rd=cr&ei=qG2mWMjZDrPM8gfrpIjwDA](https://www.google.com.au/search?q=edward+deshon+cmg&ie=utf-8&oe=utf-8&client=firefox-b&gfe_rd=cr&ei=qG2mWMjZDrPM8gfrpIjwDA).

<sup>19</sup> *The Telegraph*, 6.9.1924, online at Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/>; also see *The Peerage*, online above.

<sup>20</sup> The memorial had fallen into disrepair but in 2017 Mr John Deshon AM and others of the family organised to repair and restore it; material sent to author by Mr John Deshon AM in December 2017.

Commission, Frederick Henry of 'Delulion' (?) Station, Arthur Popham as Assistant Manager of the Agricultural Bank, and Hubert Lethbridge of Nixon-Smith and Co. The daughters were described as Mrs H T Molesworth (wife of the Rev Molesworth), Mrs Henzell (wife of Dr Lionel Henzell) and Misses Lottie and Maud Deshon. Alice was the wife of the Rev H T Molesworth and they had three children, Bevil, Hilton and Guilford.<sup>21</sup>

The Deshon home in Cavendish Road, Coorparoo, 'Kemendine', was a significant two storey colonial home with wide verandas.<sup>22</sup> Kemendine was a village in Burma, near Rangoon, and the British army had fought battles in and around it in 1824 and it is very probable that Edward and Emily Deshon's Brisbane house was called after this township.<sup>23</sup> Edward Deshon's father had been in the military and posted there during his service in India as Lieutenant Colonel in the Seventeenth (Leicester Regiment of Foot).<sup>24</sup>

The house 'Kemendine' was bought by Roman Catholic Archbishop Duhig in 1925 from the Deshons for the expected use of the Sacred Heart Fathers who were coming out from Ireland. It lay vacant for some time and when the Mother Provincial of the Sisters of Loreto<sup>25</sup> was seeking to start a school in Brisbane the Sisters bought the house, cleaned it up, gathered some furniture and opened it for its first students on 26 January 1928, with five or six students.<sup>26</sup> Loreto College is now one of the leading Catholic Ladies schools in Brisbane.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> *The Telegraph*, 6.9.1924, online above and *The Peerage*, online above.

<sup>22</sup> 'Brisbane Historic Homes' online at <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/23147870>.

<sup>23</sup> A newspaper report in 1932 has it that Kemendene is in the hills in India, but this seems to be in error for Burma although British Indian interests of that time extended into Burma and so one easily made.

<sup>24</sup> Loreto College history emailed to author by Robin Scott, Province Archivist, Loreto Archives Centre, 1600 Sturt Street, Ballarat, Victoria, email: [robin.scott@loreto.org.au](mailto:robin.scott@loreto.org.au).

<sup>25</sup> Wikipedia states: The Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, whose members are commonly known as the Sisters of Loreto, is a Roman Catholic religious congregation of women dedicated to education founded in Saint-Omer by an Englishwoman, Mary Ward, in 1609. The congregation takes its name from the Marian shrine at Loreto in Italy where Mary Ward used to pray. Ward was declared Venerable by Pope Benedict XVI on 19 December 2009.<sup>[1]</sup> The Sisters of Loreto use the initials I.B.V.M. after their names', Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sisters\\_of\\_Loreto](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sisters_of_Loreto).

<sup>26</sup> Loreto College history emailed to author by Robin Scott, Province Archivist, Loreto Archives Centre.

<sup>27</sup> Information about Loreto College is available online at <http://www.loreto.qld.edu.au/>.



THE FAMILY OF EDWARD and MARIAN DESHON  
'KEMENDINE', COORPAROO  
circa 1914

Pictured against the north-east verandah of the house.

REAR ROW (standing - from left) Marion Margaret Deshon, Frederick Henry Deshon, Hubert Lethbridge Deshon, Maud Ethel Deshon, Charlotte Emily Deshon, Arthur Popham Deshon, Violet Brenda Deshon nee King, Bevil Hugh Molesworth, Maud Ethel Mary Deshon.

CENTRE ROW (standing) Edward Deshon, Emily Marian Deshon nee Sawyer.

CENTRE ROW (seated - from left) Arthur Palmer Henzell, Florence Edith Henzell nee Deshon, Hugh Molesworth, Alice Marian Molesworth nee Deshon, Charles Edward Deshon, Margaret Josephine Deshon nee Nolan, Frank Alfred Deshon, Tessie Deshon nee Hearth.

CENTRE ROW (seated on laps) Basil Henzell, Arthur Harold ('Bill') Henzell, Florence Vivienne Deshon.

FRONT ROW (on ground - from left) Guilford Molesworth, Edward John Deshon, Frank Hubert Deshon, Douglas Edward Henzell, Charles Patrick Deshon, Thelma Kathleen Deshon, Roy Henzell, Frederick Arthur Henzell.

## **Edward and Marian Deshon Family, 'Kemendine' c. 1914**

Source: Article on 'Kemendine' House<sup>28</sup>

### **2.2 Dr F Deshon**

Looking widely into the Deshons in Australia one should add that the Deshons had a Victorian branch with a Queensland connection. Dr F. Deshon (b.1846) came to Victoria and after practising elsewhere became Acting Medical Superintendent of the Yarra Bend Lunatic Asylum from 1881.<sup>29</sup> Dr Deshon died on 24 January 1896, having been many years the Superintendent of the Beechworth Lunatic Asylum in Victoria.<sup>30</sup> Dr Deshon and Edward Deshon were first cousins as their fathers were brothers being part of the large Deshon family of 13 siblings.<sup>31</sup>

Dr Deshon married Marie Agnes Gray in 1876. Marie (b.1859), was the daughter of Mr J H Gray, a Canadian by birth, and Jean Deshon (nee Orr), a daughter of the Mr William Orr

<sup>28</sup> 'Brisbane Historic Homes' online at <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/23147870>.

<sup>29</sup> *Victorian Government Gazette* dated 21.5.1881 online at Trove.

<sup>30</sup> *The Age*, 24.1.1896, online at Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/>.

<sup>31</sup> Mr John Deshon AM email to author of 13.12.17.

of 'Ayrshire Park', Rockhampton. Jean's brother was William Orr, a well-known Melbourne resident.<sup>32</sup>

After Dr Deshon's death in 1896, Marie Deshon moved to Tamworth in 1906 to be with her daughter and in 1920 she came to Brisbane with her married daughter, Mrs Hannibal J King, when Mr King was appointed to be manager of the Bank of Australia in Brisbane. Marie Deshon died at "Easington", Clayfield, Brisbane on 19 June 1927 and her obituary described her as 'possessed of a cultured and delightful personality' who often contributed from her musical talent for charity events. She was buried at the Toowong cemetery in a service presided over by her relative the Rev H T Molesworth.<sup>33</sup>

### **3. Arthur Popham Deshon (Father)**

Arthur Popham Deshon, Fred Deshon's father, was born 27 October 1876<sup>34</sup> and grew up in the family home 'Kemendine' in Cavendish Road, Coorparoo. Arthur served in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Queensland Mounted Infantry in South Africa in the Boer War (1899-1902), joining as a Private and being promoted to Corporal on 15 August 1900, then aged 24.<sup>35</sup> After that war service Arthur returned to Brisbane and did other things before he was appointed to the Queensland public service in December 1915 as cashier to the Agricultural Bank.<sup>36</sup> He later became an established figure in public life being Manager of the Queensland Agricultural Bank and a member of the Queensland Land Court from 1931.<sup>37</sup>

Arthur married Violet Brenda King (b.8.5.1886 d.8.10.1977) on 12 May 1914 and they acquired 'Belgaum' in Marriott St, Coorparoo.<sup>38</sup> Violet King was the daughter of Thomas Mulhall King (1842-1921) who succeeded Edward Deshon as Auditor-General.<sup>39</sup> They had five children, two of whom died in infancy with one of those being Fred Deshon's twin.<sup>40</sup> Fred Deshon was the second child, with his elder sister Brenda (b.15.8.1915) marrying Raymond Rigby, see under, and his younger brother Thomas (b.16.2.1918) marrying Thora.<sup>41</sup> The electoral roll record has Arthur living at Oxley in 1903 to at least 1919, at Moreton in 1925, at Griffith in 1937 and Bowman from 1949, all parts of Brisbane. Arthur

---

<sup>32</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 21.7.1927, online at Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/>.

<sup>33</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 21.7.1927, online at Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/>. For the Rev & Mrs Molesworth's son's career, Bevil Hugh Molesworth, see *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, Vol 15, online at <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/molesworth-bevil-hugh-11144>.

<sup>34</sup> Deshon Family Tree, provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM in March 2017.

<sup>35</sup> Boer War Nominal Rolls, Australian War Memorial, Digitised Records online at <http://www.gov.au/people/rolls/R1449845> and [www.awm.gov.au/images/collection/itemsaccnum\\_lar](http://www.awm.gov.au/images/collection/itemsaccnum_lar).

<sup>36</sup> Queensland Government Gazette, 'State Public Service; Appointments and Resignations', of 23.12.1915, p 2, reported in *The Telegraph* of 23.12.1915; online at NAA <http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-article177203439>.

<sup>37</sup> Mr Justice Macrossan, Queensland Supreme Court, welcomed Arthur's appointment to the Land Court at a ceremony held in Townsville on 31 August 1915; Cairns Post 1.9.1931, online at <http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-article48721638>.

<sup>38</sup> Deshon Family Tree, provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM, above. 'Belgaum' was named for the Indian city near Bombay (Mumbai) where Arthur's grandfather, Lt. Colonel Charles John Deshon, was stationed while serving with the British Army.

<sup>39</sup> Mr John Deshon AM email to author of 13.12.17.

<sup>40</sup> The fourth child, Arthur, died three weeks after birth on 29.8.1916; Deshon Family Tree, provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM, above; John Deshon's email to author of 8.1.18

<sup>41</sup> Deshon Family Tree, provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM, above.



died in 1957.<sup>42</sup> The name of the electoral district changed over the years. He lived at 'Belgaum' for all of his married life.

#### **4. Frederick Popham Deshon; School and University**

As mentioned above, Fred Deshon was born on 19 August 1916. During his early and adolescent years, Deshon lived with his parents which in 1923 was in Marriott St, Coorparoo, Brisbane.<sup>43</sup> He was enrolled in the nearby Greenslopes State School by his parents on 18 July 1923, aged 6, and he left the school in 1930<sup>44</sup> to go to Brisbane Grammar School.



**B.G.S. FIRST CRICKET TEAM, 1934.**

**Back Row :** J. R. Dixon ; D. P. Theaker ; R. F. McCauley ; L. Balthes ; E. C. La Frantz.  
**Front Row :** A. Robertson ; W. K. Jennings ; F. F. Deshon (Captain) ; R. L. Franklin ; R. J. Schultz ; S. T. Williams.  
— Paulsen Photo

**Fred Deshon, Captain, BGS 1<sup>st</sup> XI Cricket 1934 (Deshon front row, third from left)**

Source: Vivien Harris, BGS Archivist

Deshon attended BGS from 1931 until he matriculated at the end of 1934.<sup>45</sup> In 1934, his final year at BGS, he won the open broad jump competition and medal,<sup>46</sup> he was Captain

<sup>42</sup> Ancestry record, 'All Results for Arthur Popham Deshon', online at <http://search.ancestry.com.au/cgi-bin/sse.dll?gl> etc..

<sup>43</sup> The University of Queensland, *University Register*, 'Student's Matriculation Card', Entry No. 3202 accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards.

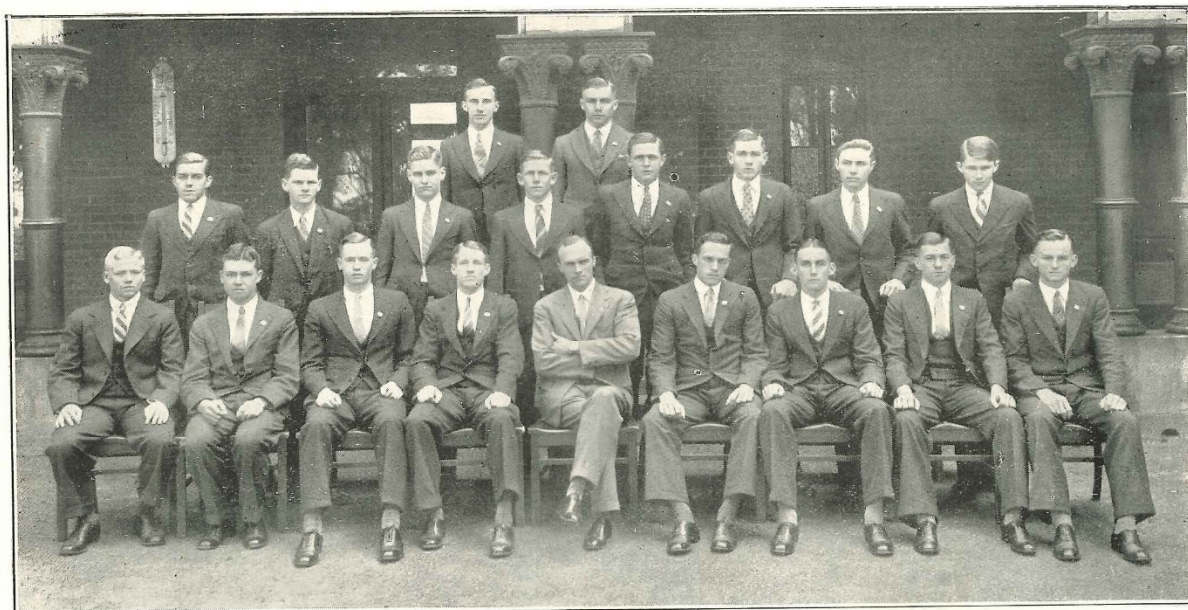
<sup>44</sup> Information from Lyn Troves, History Volunteer, Greenslopes State School, by email dated 23 May 2016.

<sup>45</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 98.

<sup>46</sup> Mr John Deshon has a photograph of the 1934 broad jump medal from BGS.



of the 1<sup>st</sup> XI Cricket team and was appointed a Prefect and School Captain.<sup>47</sup> He matriculated from BGS at the end of 1934 with sound academic results in his Senior Public Examination, with one A, 3 Bs and 3 Cs.<sup>48</sup>



B.G.S. COMMITTEE AND PREFECTS, 1934.

Back Row : C. H. Southwick ; M. Cochrane.

Middle Row : W. E. Cuppaidge ; R. W. E. McNicol ; W. K. Jennings ; M. W. Hamilton ; C. C. Guy ; H. D. Skerman ;  
F. E. Smith ; A. R. Praeger.

Front Row : O. W. Salkeld ; C. B. Mann ; A. R. Henchman ; S. P. McCready ; Mr. G. Carson-Cooling (Chairman) ;  
F. P. Deshon ; R. L. Franklin ; L. F. Juhas ; C. W. Carter. —Poulsen Photo.

**Brisbane Grammar School Committee and Prefects 1943. (Deshon front row, 4<sup>th</sup> from right)**

Source: BGS Archives

Deshon began studying a Bachelor of Arts (Law) at the University of Queensland at the beginning of 1935<sup>49</sup> with his enrolment being part time as an evening student,<sup>50</sup> as he was a clerk during the day in the Queensland Government's Prosecution Branch of the Department of Taxation.<sup>51</sup> He undertook two UQ subjects each year, which was normal for part time students and in 1935 he passed both of them, English I and Constitutional History

<sup>47</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 98.

<sup>48</sup> BGS School Magazine June 1935, p.37; RAAF form, 'Application for Aircrew', filled out and signed by Deshon in 1941 *National Archives of Australia*, A9301, 426555. The two persons who certified as to his good character are a bit unclear but probably were Dr Lionel Henzell, his brother-in-law (Alice's husband) and Mr R. King of Coorparoo, see RAAF Form, above.

<sup>49</sup> The University of Queensland, *University Register*, 'Student's Matriculation Card', Entry No. 3202 accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards. Also the UQ Academic record kindly supplied by Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives.

<sup>50</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Application for Aircrew' *National Archives of Australia*, A9301, 426555.

<sup>51</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Application for Aircrew' *National Archives of Australia*, A9301, 426555.

and Public Law I (CH&PS). In 1936 he passed CH&PS II and enrolled and then subsequently withdrew from Latin. In 1937 he enrolled in Latin I and Philosophy I again and failed them both, and in 1938 he enrolled in both of those subjects again and then withdrew on 27 July. He had no enrolment in 1939 and in 1940 he enrolled in the same two subjects again but later cancelled them.<sup>52</sup> The reason for this lack of application to his studies seems to have been because in or about 1939 Deshon, aged 23, won a large sum in the Golden Casket Lottery (7,500 pounds)<sup>53</sup> and this, with his job, probably won him to the point of view that he did not need to study. With his new wealth it seems he bought a house and got married, see under.

In January 1939 Deshon joined the Citizen Army in the 5th Field Regiment of the Australian Army's Artillery Corp<sup>54</sup> and he remained with the 5th Field Regiment until his discharge, in February 1941, with the discharge being based on the ground that he was working in a reserved occupation as a public servant.<sup>55</sup>

#### **5. Brenda Deshon (Sister)**

Deshon's elder sister, Brenda Deshon, was a very bright and energetic young lady who was often in the Brisbane social columns in the 1930s with many articles about what events she had attended and what she and others wore at them. The reported events for her impending marriage included a luncheon party at the famous Rowe's café in Brisbane. Brenda married Raymond Rigby on 12 April 1939, at St Andrews Church of England, South Brisbane. Her husband lived and worked in Sydney but he had Queensland connections as he was the eldest son of Mr & Mrs G.O. Rigby of Mackay.<sup>56</sup> After their honeymoon they went to live in Sydney.

#### **6. Marriage to Betty Phyllis Penny 1940**

Fred Deshon, aged 24, married Betty Phyllis Penny (b.6.12.1917)<sup>57</sup> on 13 July 1940 at St John's Cathedral, Brisbane. Betty was the youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs JC Penny of 'Bramley', Windemere Road, Hamilton, Brisbane. The bridesmaid was Betty's sister, Stella Penny, and the best man was Mr Bob Durbridge.<sup>58</sup>

Betty, aged 23, was the youngest of six children of John Curwen Penny (b.6.2.1875 in Maryborough) and Charlotte May Walker (Tottie) (b.7.5.1878 on 'Dumbleton' plantation, Mackay)<sup>59</sup> who had married on 28 December 1906. Penny's father was one of the research

---

<sup>52</sup> The University of Queensland, *University Register*, 'Examination Results', accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards. Records contained in NAA Archives, above; also UQ Academic Record, kindly supplied by Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist.

<sup>53</sup> Dr Bill Palmer to author, March 2017.

<sup>54</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Certificate of Service and Discharge', *National Archives of Australia*, A9301, 426555.

<sup>55</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Application for Aircrew' *National Archives of Australia*, A9301, 426555.

<sup>56</sup> Newspaper columns from the Brisbane Mail and the Sunday Mail (Brisbane, Qld: 1933-1954), found on Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/>.

<sup>57</sup> Deshon Family Tree, provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM, above.

<sup>58</sup> *The Telegraph*, 13.7.1940, also *Sunday Mail* 14.7.1940, both online at Trove web site <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/>.

<sup>59</sup> Manuscript by Dr Bill Palmer entitled 'Jack and Tottie Penny', provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM.

pioneers of the sugar industry having gone to the USA to study the industry and to put it in to practice on his return to Queensland. Over succeeding years he was manager of Farleigh Sugar Mill and then Pleystowe Mill in Mackay, in both cases with family equity behind him. He moved to Brisbane in 1918, went into various businesses and was a leader of the community. He was socially active in the Brisbane Club, played regular golf and sailed on Moreton Bay. The family lived at 'Bramley', 76 Windermere Road, Hamilton.<sup>60</sup>

Betty's mother, Tottie Penny (nee Walker), was the second youngest of 10 children born to her parents in Mackay. Tottie's father was drowned when Tottie was only two, so her mother sold 'Dumbleton' plantation (probably sugar cane) and bought a home, 'Cothestone' in Mackay where she raised her family. After Tottie married John Penny in 1906 she joined fully in all of their activities, showing great courage in sailing with her husband and the family as she could not swim and both her father and one brother had died from drowning.<sup>61</sup>

Fred and Betty Deshon's son, named John Popham Deshon, was born 25 April 1941. Their second son, Robert Frederick Deshon, was born on 22 October 1943, but his father did not ever see him as he had already sailed for war service in the UK in May, see under.



**Father and Son (John) May 1941, taken at 'Belgaum'**

Source: Mr John Deshon AM

---

<sup>60</sup> Manuscript by Dr Bill Palmer entitled 'Jack and Tottie Penny', above, pp 1-4.

<sup>61</sup> Manuscript by Dr Bill Palmer entitled 'Jack and Tottie Penny', above, p 6.

### **7. Airforce Training in Australia 1942-1943**

As mentioned, Deshon was discharged from the citizen army in 1941 and then on 18 July 1942, with WWII then raging in the Pacific and in Europe, aged 25, he joined the Citizen Air Force section of the RAAF as an Aircraftsman. After some basic training in Brisbane, he was promoted to Leading Aircraftsman on 7 October 1942 and then posted to Cootamundra, NSW on 12 November 1942 to start his aircrew flying training and in February 1943 his training courses took him to Evans Head, NSW. He was promoted to Sergeant on 29 April 1943 which was the day he qualified as a Navigator at Parkes, NSW only 10 months after enlisting. In May his record shows him in Sandgate, near Brisbane, for pre-embarkation leave and then he embarked on a ship in Sydney on 25 May 1943 and sailed to the UK.<sup>62</sup>

When Deshon left for the UK he had been married for three years and his and Betty's son John was just over two years old and Betty was pregnant with their second son Robert. It must have been hard for them all as it was well known that aircrew fighting in Britain at that time had a very high casualty rate. The bomber aircrews, of which Deshon was one, had the highest losses of any of the units in the British armed forces.<sup>63</sup>

### **8. Airforce Career in England 1943-1944**

Fred Deshon disembarked in the UK on 7 July 1943 and went to No 11 Personnel Despatch and Reception Centre (PDRC) in Brighton, England. At the PDRC, Deshon would have had an opportunity to rest, complete administrative tasks, and undergo refresher training after the long and dangerous sea voyage from Australia.<sup>64</sup> In accordance with the training program, two months after arriving at PDRC Deshon was transferred to No 9 (Observation) Advanced Flying Unit (9 (O) ATU) where he would have advanced his skills and experience as aircrew navigator.<sup>65</sup> He completed this training on 7 September 1943 and he was transferred to the final stage of training at No 27 Operational Training Unit<sup>66</sup> and shortly after, on 29 October 1943, he was promoted to Flight Sergeant (Navigator), only 15 months after first enlisting.

---

<sup>62</sup> National Archives of Australia (NAA), Deshon, Frederick Popham, NAA A9301, 426555, 44 pages of service records, available online at <https://www.forces-war.records.co.uk/namesearch/?FirstName=frederick&Surname=deshon&RecordType=NotSelected&RecordDateStartYear=1700&RecordDateEndYear=2017>. Deshon's 'Record of Leave' form does not record any leave then but it was usual to give a serviceman time at home prior to embarkation for overseas service.

<sup>63</sup> 'Bomber Command crews also suffered a high casualty rate: 55,573 were killed out of a total of 125,000 aircrew (a 44.4 percent death rate), a further 8,403 were wounded in action, and 9,838 became prisoners of war,' article 'RAF Bomber Command' online Wikipedia at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/RAF\\_Bomber\\_Command](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/RAF_Bomber_Command). The RN submarine service during World War II was also particularly dangerous with casualty rates around 20 percent with UQ lawyer Chester Parker (Chapter 10) being one of them.. More than 3,600 sailors -- nearly one in five serving aboard British submarines -- died during the war.'; article 'WWII Veterans Paid Heavy Toll', online at <http://www.military.com/daily-news/2015/11/05/wwii-sub-vets-pay-heavy-toll.html>.

<sup>64</sup> Richard Reid, *Australians in World War II: Bomber Command* (Department of Veterans' Affairs, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2013), chapter 3.

<sup>65</sup> Richard Reid, *Australians in World War II: Bomber Command*, above, chapter 3.

<sup>66</sup> Richard Reid, *Australians in World War II: Bomber Command*, above, chapter 3.



Training for aircrew at the Operational Training Units lasted for 12 weeks and involved a series of training flights in Wellington bombers. One trainee described the course as a nightmare, mostly due to the Wellington bomber being an ‘obsolescent aircraft of doubtful serviceability’.<sup>67</sup> No doubt this was an exaggeration but when Deshon was navigating one in 1944 it was largely used in a training role and he would otherwise have moved on to other aircraft for his forthcoming operations over Germany.



**British Wellington Bomber of the 1940s**

Source: Online photos<sup>68</sup>

The Wellington bomber had been designed in 1932 as a medium two-engined bomber and first flew in 1936 but, of course, design improvements were made with operational experience in the planes. It did valiant service in WWII for the RAF and related air forces until 1943 when it was relegated to a secondary role, flying its last offensive mission in October 1943. Many Australians formed aircrew for them as more of them were built by Britain for WWII than any other bomber its production numbers exceeded 11,400. The full crew was six and the bomb load was up to 4,500 lb of conventional ordnance. The armament was a mix of 7.7mm machine guns, with two fitted to a forward turret and four to a rear turret, with a further two machine guns mounted one each side of the body. Despite the defensive network of guns, this array was still found to be inadequate and Wellingtons suffered badly from certain angles of attack by the German fighters. However, as a night time bomber this risk was reduced and they became the principal British night time bomber over Germany. Overall the Wellingtons formed a powerful addition to British Bomber Command, the primary mission being to damage German war capability.<sup>69</sup>

---

<sup>67</sup> Richard Reid, *Australians in World War II: Bomber Command* (Department of Veterans' Affairs, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2013), chapter 3.

<sup>68</sup> Online Wellington bomber photos at <https://www.google.com.au/search?q=wellington+bombers+1940s>.

<sup>69</sup> Trove online at [http://www.militaryfactory.com/aircraft/detail.asp?aircraft\\_id=295](http://www.militaryfactory.com/aircraft/detail.asp?aircraft_id=295).

### **9. Death in Aircraft Crash on 21 January 1944**

On 21 January 1944 at 2017 hours (8.17pm) Deshon, along with his fellow Australian aircrew comrades, commenced a routine night training flight in their Wellington Bomber (BJ652). (The Court of Inquiry Report states the call sign was BJ642 so one of them is in error but nothing turns on it for present purposes). The route took them cross-country from RAF Church Broughton to Lichfield. Bad weather was threatening and they changed route slightly and it seems they must have been hit by this bad weather as at 2210 Deshon's aircraft crashed, cutting a swathe through trees before striking a limestone outcrop. It was on the western edge of Smerrill Dale, 100 yards from Smerrill Grange Farm, near the village of Middleton-by-Youlgrave in Derbyshire (sometimes spelled 'Youlgrave').<sup>70</sup> All the crew were killed. By this time, Deshon, aged 27, was near the end of his navigator's training and would soon have joined an operational squadron.

The Court of Inquiry into the accident stated:

'The aircraft took off on a six hour cross country exercise at 2017 hours. Initially the aircraft had R/T trouble which was not remedied until 1945 hours, when he was told to stand by, as Control had been advised by the Met that a cold front would affect the northern part of the route. The route was altered slightly eliminating the leg to Peebles and making the spot northern turning point Down Pecklington. After the aircraft had taken off, the Group Met advised Lichfield to recall the aircraft by 2330 hours and Lichfield sent out a recall on the 2130 broadcast and advised Group Met later that it had been acknowledged. At 2330 hours Lichfield advised that the recall had not been acknowledged by BJ642. No more was heard from BJ642 until it was reported that it had crashed at 2210 hours 10 miles north of Ashbourne airfield, Derbyshire'.<sup>71</sup>

The crew at the time, all Australians, consisted of Ft Sgt L G Edmonds (Pilot), Ft Sgt F P Deshon (Navigator), Ft Sgt J Kydd (Air Bomber), Ft Sgt W T Barnes (Wireless Air Gunner), Sgt T D Murton (Mid Upper Gunner) and FO K Perrett (Air Gunner),<sup>72</sup> see under for detail about the crew on their memorial plaques.

### **10. Heritage and Memorials**

Deshon was buried on 27 January in the RAF Cemetery, Blacon, Chester, Grave 632 Plot A.<sup>73</sup> Chester (Blacon) was a new cemetery in 1940 when the authorities set aside two areas for service burials. The larger area, Section 'A,' was used as a Royal Air Force regional cemetery by a number of RAF stations in Cheshire and the adjoining counties. Only airmen are buried in it. Section 'H' was used for Commonwealth burials and for the

---

<sup>70</sup> Report contained in document headed 'Second World War Fatalities. RAAF Personnel serving in RAF Squadrons and Support Units', AWM237 (65) NAA 166/9/241, 166/11/100, NAA archives, online at [https://www.awm.gov.au/images/collection/pdf/RC09125\\_007--1-.pdf](https://www.awm.gov.au/images/collection/pdf/RC09125_007--1-.pdf). This is a record compiled by Alan Storr in *RAAF casualties in WWII*, at p 238. Also see WR Chorley *RAF Bomber Command Losses – Operational Training Units 1940-1947*, p.272, Volume 7, and Commonwealth War Graves Commission records.

<sup>71</sup> 'Second World War Fatalities' form, above.

<sup>72</sup> 'Second World War Fatalities' form, above.

<sup>73</sup> Graves Registration, RAAF document in the NAA archives, above.

burial of servicemen from the numerous Polish hospitals and camps in the area. The cemetery contains 461 Commonwealth burials of the Second World War, one of which is an unidentified airman of the Royal Air Force.<sup>74</sup>



**Frederick Deshon's Grave, Blacon, England**

Source: Mr John Deshon AM

In Australia Fred Deshon's name is recorded in the Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour, Memorial Panel 121.<sup>75</sup> At the University of Queensland his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building along with all UQ graduates killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>76</sup>

---

<sup>74</sup> Commonwealth War Graves Cemeteries online at [http://www.cwgc.org/find-a-cemetery/cemetery/2096504/Chester%20\(Blacon\)%20Cemetery](http://www.cwgc.org/find-a-cemetery/cemetery/2096504/Chester%20(Blacon)%20Cemetery).

<sup>75</sup> Records contained in NAA Archives, above.

<sup>76</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298>. A metal plaque set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll of Honour lists those members of the university community who served during World War II. There are 142 names listed which are online at <https://www.google.com.au/search?q=uni+o+fqlid+fallen+pro+patria+world+war+2&ie=utf-8&oe=utf-8&client=firefox-..etc>.

Deshon's loss is also recorded in the Australian Taxation Office premises in Brisbane on the Roll of Honour on the 'Land & Income Tax Department' honour board which records those who had worked there who were lost in WWI and WWII.<sup>77</sup>

### **11. Descendant Family**

Betty was granted a war widow's pension from 17 March 1944 of just over 26 pounds per fortnight for her and a few pounds for her two children, making a total of 29 pounds per fortnight on which to live.<sup>78</sup>

After her husband had sailed for overseas war service in May 1943, Betty and the two children moved back to live with her parents at 'Bramley' in Hamilton, where they remained until Betty's second marriage in 1954. During those years Betty's parents played in important family role in the lives of the two young boys as they grew up.<sup>79</sup>

Betty's second marriage 10 years later, on 20 September 1954, was to John Flower Crombie DFC (b.22.1.1914),<sup>80</sup> who had been a pilot in WWII also in the Wellington bomber command in the UK. They did not have children and lived at Ducklo, near Dalby in south-west Queensland. John Crombie died in 1988 and Betty died in Tewantin on the Sunshine Coast north of Brisbane on 16 December 2008, aged 91. The family published an obituary notice which charmingly recorded Betty's life and her many admirable qualities.

'Penny, Betty Phyllis: Died at Tewantin on the 16th of December. Aged 91 years. Beloved Mother and Mother-in-law of John Deshon and Gwenyth, Rob Deshon and Angela, Stepmother of John Crombie and Joan, Jan Smith and Robin, and Grandmother and Great-grandmother to many. Also survived by her oldest Brother Tom Penny, aged 100. Relatives and Friends are respectfully invited to Betty's Funeral Service to be held at St Andrew's Anglican Church, Bicentennial Drive, Sunshine Beach, at 11:00a.m. on Monday the 22nd of December, 2008. A stout heart, a gentle and forgiving disposition and an unshakeable faith.'<sup>81</sup>

After Fred Deshon was killed in 1944 Betty became active in the War Widows Guild of Australia (Queensland) organization when it was formed in August 1947. She was a founding member of the Queensland branch, its first Honorary Secretary, its second President and was created a Life Member in 2006. She was also guest of honour at the Brisbane City Council reception to mark the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the War Widows Guild

---

<sup>77</sup> Rob Deshon email to author dated 10.11.17 with photos. Rob's daughter, Jane Deshon, also worked there for some time before she joined the accounting firm KPMG.

<sup>78</sup> Air Board File No. 166/9/234, memo of 6 April 1944, NAA archives, above.

<sup>79</sup> Manuscript by Dr Bill Palmer entitled 'Jack and Tottie Penny', above, p 7.

<sup>80</sup> Deshon Family Tree, provided to author by Mr John Deshon AM, above.

<sup>81</sup> Online at <http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/AUS-NEWSPAPER-EXTRACTS/2008-12/1229805083>; AUS-N'PAPER-EXT] Qld Funeral Notices - 2008 Dec 18-21 - <http://www.localclassifieds.com.au>.



(Queensland) held at the City Hall.<sup>82</sup> Betty Deshon did much to watch over and protect the interests of the many war widows and their children.<sup>83</sup>



**Robert, Betty (mother) and John Deshon 25 April 2001**

Source: Mr John Deshon AM

## **12. John and Robert Deshon (Sons)**

As set out above, John Popham Deshon was two years of age when his father was killed in 1944 and Robert Frederick Deshon was only three months old.

John grew up at his grandparent's home at Hamilton in Brisbane until his mother remarried in 1954 when he went to live with his family at Ducklo. He went to school at Slade School, Warwick where he was Dux, a prefect and captain of cricket, apart from other things. John subsequently studied architecture at UQ graduating B.Arch(Hons) in 1964, having been resident at St John's College. His career encompassed some years employed in Oxford, England, in Barbados, West Indies, Buenos Aires, Argentina and Port Moresby, PNG before returning to Australia to establish his own practice and then as a principal with Edward, Bissett & Partners Pty Ltd. He specialized in building accessibility and design equity for handicapped people in which he did many consultancies and gave expert witness evidence in many court cases relating to people who had been disabled.<sup>84</sup>

---

<sup>82</sup> John Deshon email to author dated 9.11.17.

<sup>83</sup> War Widows' Guild of Australian (Queensland) Inc., 1947-, Trove online at <http://trove.nla.gov.au/people/761092?c=people>.

<sup>84</sup> John Popham Deshon, c.v. sent to author 13.3.2107.

John Deshon married Pamela Moya Netterfield (b.27.4.1941) on 15 October 1966 and they had three children:

- Matthew (b.2.6.1969) married Miriam Kysbye on 17 January 2009 and they had Isabelle (b.11.3.2009) and Emily (b.24.4.2011),<sup>85</sup>
- Charlotte (b.14.1.1972) married Jonathon Harrison on 15 August 2001 and they had Mia (b.4.8.2005) and Elizabeth (b.13.12.2007).<sup>86</sup>
- Giles (b. 23.8.1973) married Karen Hood (b.18.3.1947) on 14 March 20015 and they had Henry (b.1.6.2006) and Lucy (b.22.4.2009).<sup>87</sup>

John Deshon's wife Pamela died on 12 September 2000 and John married Gwentyth Yuill (b.3.6.1941) on 12 November 2004. They live at Noosaville on the Sunshine Coast. John has been active in many community and charitable organisations and he was made a Member (AM) in the Australian Honours awards in 1998 for service to the community, particularly for addressing architectural design and construction requirements for people with disabilities.<sup>88</sup>

Like his brother, Robert Frederick Deshon grew up at his grandparent's home in Hamilton until his mother remarried in 1954 and then at Ducklo. Robert went to Slade School in Warwick 1952-1961 and subsequently studied Veterinary Science at UQ (1962-1966), living at St John's College. He initially worked at Gatton and then moved to the Gold Coast for 40 years, buying a veterinary practice of his own in 1970. He was active in community matters being in Rotary for over 40 years, on the St Hilda's School council for 12 years and is still an active member of the Southport Yacht Club.<sup>89</sup>

Robert married Elizabeth Ann Walker (Ann, b. 5.7.1943) on 14 May 1966. Ann had graduated from UQ Law School in 1967 (Womens College for 4 years), she was admitted as a Solicitor and went into practice in her old family law firm of Walker & Walker, Ipswich and then later worked with several law firms at the Gold Coast.<sup>90</sup> Robert and Ann had four children:

- Jane (b.22.12.1969) did a business degree at QUT but lived at Cromwell College at UQ and practises as an accountant. At one stage she worked in the Australian Taxation Office, where her grandfather worked prior to enlisting and his name is on the Honour Board;
- Sophia who died in infancy and Robert and Ann adopted Andrew (b.26.1.1974) in 1974.

---

<sup>85</sup> Family Tree 'Descendants of Frederick Popham Deshon and Betty Phyllis Deshon nee Penny', email John Deshon to author on 19.2.17.

<sup>86</sup> Family Tree 'Descendants of Frederick Popham Deshon and Betty Phyllis Deshon nee Penny', above.

<sup>87</sup> Family Tree 'Descendants of Frederick Popham Deshon and Betty Phyllis Deshon nee Penny', above.

<sup>88</sup> Australian Honours List online at <http://www.dpmc.gov.au/government/its-honour/search-australian-honours>.

<sup>89</sup> Statement Robert Deshon to author of 17.3.17.

<sup>90</sup> Statement Robert Deshon to author of 17.3.17.

## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

- Andrew married Natasha Minehan (b.26.3.1975) on 22 March 1966 and they had Montana (b.9.1.1999) and Jaegar (b.4.10.2005).<sup>91</sup> Andrew is a diesel mechanic on the Gold Coast.
- Jane married John Ronnfeldt (b.20.9.1967) on 13 March 1993 and they had Jack (b.21.8.2000) and Amy (b.24.8.2003).<sup>92</sup>

Robert's wife Ann died on 16 July 1996 and Robert married Angela O'Connell (b.18.3.1947) on 4 October 2003. There were no children of this marriage.

The Deshon family has many connections with UQ. Not only did Frederick Deshon study some Arts (Law) at UQ before he joined the Air Force, but his elder son John did Architecture and his second son Robert did Veterinary Science. Ann Deshon (nee Walker), Robert's wife, did law at UQ graduating in 1967.

Other descendants who are graduates of UQ are Matthew (BSc, LLB in 1993)<sup>93</sup>, Charlotte (BA 1991),<sup>94</sup> Giles (BA, LLB in 1995), daughters-in-law Pamela (B.Sc.) and Ann (LLB). Matthew chose to go into the IT industry and not into practice. Giles, who was an excellent debater at Church of England Grammar School (Churchie) and went on to win the Law School Moot Competition in 1993, graduated LLB in 1993 and is a partner in the law firm Carfra Lawton in Canada.<sup>95</sup> Pamela's mother did mathematics at UQ when it was at its George Street site in the city (now the QUT) and she, her daughter Pamela and Pamela and John's daughter Charlotte were all residents of UQ Womens College while studying.<sup>96</sup>

### **13. Commemoration in England 1995**

Fred Deshon's fatal Wellington bomber crash in 1944 occurred in the Middleton area which commemorated the death of the crew in a new memorial plaque dedicated on 20 August 1995. John and Pam Deshon and Robert and Ann Deshon all travelled to England for the occasion, as did descendant families from some other members of the crew.<sup>97</sup> The families held a short service at the crash site, near where the ash and oak trees marked where the cockpit came to rest.<sup>98</sup> The party then attended the dedication of the small cast bronze plaque fixed to a stone monolith close to the edge of the school playground. It has a picture of a Wellington bomber, its number and date of the crash, and the names, ranks, serial numbers and ages of the six crew members.

---

<sup>91</sup> Family Tree 'Descendants of Frederick Popham Deshon and Betty Phyllis Deshon nee Penny', above.

<sup>92</sup> Statement Robert Deshon to author of 17.3.17.

<sup>93</sup> Matthew also obtained a B.Mus. from the Queensland Conservatorium; John Deshon email to author dated 9.11.17.

<sup>94</sup> Charlotte also obtained a B.Mus. from the Queensland Conservatorium, an MBA from the QUT and a M.Sc. (Horticulture) from Swinburne; John Deshon email to author dated 9.11.17.

<sup>95</sup> Emails Mr John Deshon AM to author, and Carfra Lawton web site online.

<sup>96</sup> John Deshon email to author dated 9.11.17.

<sup>97</sup> Written statement by Mr John Deshon AM, entitled 'A Village Memorial', undated. Copy supplied by Mr Deshon to author by email dated 23.3.16.

<sup>98</sup> Written statement by Mr John Deshon AM, above.

## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

At the reception after the dedication a woman whose father had owned the farm on which the crash occurred, presented a fire extinguisher from the plane to John Deshon. It had been given to her father by the salvage crew for his assistance during their work and he had cared for it for 50 years, dying only 2 months before the commemoration service. The farm remains in the family's ownership.<sup>99</sup>



**Youlgrave Memorial Dedication, England 1995**

Source; Mr John Desham AM

The memorial is situated in the children's play area at the junction of Weaddow Lane and Rake Lane (The Square), at Middleton-by-Youlgrave, Derbyshire. It is a large boulder with the memorial plaque attached, facing towards Weaddow Lane inscribed 'In memory of the Crew of Wellington Bomber, R.A.F., No BJ 652 which crashed at Smerrill (Derbyshire Peak District) on January 21st 1944.'<sup>100</sup>

---

<sup>99</sup> Mr John Deshon AM email to author of 13.12.17.

<sup>100</sup> Memorial detail available online at <http://www.militaryimages.net/media/middleton-raaf-memorial-derbyshire.104889/>.



## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*



**The plaque at Youlgrave**  
Source: Mr John Deshon AM

The details of the crew on the plane, all six of whom are buried at Blacon Cemetery in Chester, are:

‘BARNES, William Thomas, Flight Sergeant, Navigator, 30581, Royal Australian Air Force died aged 27. He was the son of Francis James and Queenie Kate. He was born at Kingscote, Kangaroo Island, South Australia and resided at 19, Cooraminta Street, Brunswick, Victoria. He occupation prior to enlistment was Ministers student, Tasmanian Baptist Union.

DESHON, Frederick Popham, Flight Sergeant 426555, Royal Australian Air Force died aged 27. Son of Arthur Popham Deshon and Violet Brenda Deshon, of Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, husband of Betty Phyllis Deshon, of 76, Windermere Road, Ascot Queensland. He was born in Brisbane and was a public servant prior to enlistment.

EDMONDS, Lloyd George, Flight Sergeant, Pilot 416941, Royal Australian Air Force, died aged 25. Son of Percy John and Edith Marion Kerslake of 22, Hart Avenue, Unley, South Australia. He was born at Strathalbyn, South Australia and he was a clerk prior to enlistment.

PERRETT, Keith Jobson, Flying Officer 434608, Royal Australian Air Force, died aged 27. Son of Ernest Alfred and Annie of Lade Street, Coorparoo, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia. His occupation prior to enlistment was a Shipping Clerk. His brother, Warrant Officer 404983 Rex Gordon Perrett, Royal Australian Air Force attached to 35 Squadron, RAF, reported missing over Germany on active service since July 1943. He was killed on the 30th July 1943 aged 24 and is buried in Becklingen War Cemetery, Niedersachsen, Germany.

*UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

KYDD, James, Flight Sergeant 426621, Royal Australian Air Force, died aged 26. Son of William and Williamina Kydd husband of Mary Thelma Kydd, of Davidson Street, Wynnum, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia. Prior to enlistment he was a Public Servant.

MURTON, Thomas Dudley, Sergeant, Air Gunner 430628, Royal Australian Air Force died aged 19. Son of Dudley Arthur Murray Murton and Ethel Mary Murton, of Tatura, Victoria, Australia. Native of Melbourne and he was a student prior to enlistment.’<sup>101</sup>

John and Gwenyth returned in June 2005 and again in 2009 and Robert and Angela have also returned several times. All was kept in good order and in a proper manner to mark the death of Fred Deshon and the five other Australian airmen who died with him.<sup>102</sup>

---

<sup>101</sup> Available online at <http://www.militaryimages.net/media/middleton-raaf-memorial-derbyshire.104889/>, above.

<sup>102</sup> Written statement by Mr John Deshon AM, above; Statement by Robert Deshon to author of 17.3.17.

### **Chapter 3**

#### **Douglas Graham Garde**

1. Introduction
2. Family Origins in Ireland; Early Years in Queensland
3. Garde Family in Queensland
  1. Dr Henry Lee Garde
  2. Dr Henry Croker Garde
  3. Dr Thomas William Garde
4. William Ivers Garde (father)
5. Eileen Grahame Mowbray's Family (mother)
  - 5.1 Rupert Wallace Mowbray (uncle)
  - 5.2 Norma Violet Mowbray (aunt)
  - 5.3 Ida Tassie Luther(Mowbray) and Dr John Fitzmaurice Guy Luther
6. Douglas Graham Garde; Early Years
7. UQ; St John's College and Churchie 1938-1942
8. RAAF Flying Training Australia and Canada.1942-1943
9. Training in England; Joining Operational Squadron 1943-1944
10. No 467 Squadron; Loss on Bombing Raid on 22 May 1944
11. Heritage and Memorials
12. Descendant Garde Family
  - 12.1 Patricia Jane Barnes (nee Garde) (sister)
  - 12.2 Susan Mowbray Barnes (niece)
  - 12.3 Andrew Patrick Garde (cousin)
  - 12.4 Thomas Brian Garde (cousin)
  - 12.5 Mary Lee Garde (cousin)

#### **1. Introduction**

Douglas Graham Garde (known in the family as Tim) was born in Toowoomba on 5 October 1920,<sup>1</sup> did a BA(Law) at UQ and volunteered for the air force. He was killed in Europe when his Lancaster bomber was lost on 22 May 1944 while his squadron was on a bombing raid over Germany. This chapter addresses his life, career, loss and his family.

#### **2. Family Origins in Ireland; Early Years in Queensland**

The Garde family were Anglo-Irish who first went to Ireland with the English army in the 1680s and there were many branches of the family in Ireland over the succeeding two centuries.<sup>2</sup> Two different members of one of the branches of the family came to Australia in the 1870s from County Cork, Ireland and this chapter concerns them. The branch came from the Reverend Thomas William Garde, who was the rector of St. Colman's Cathedral,

---

<sup>1</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, *Application for Air Crew*, p 1, accessed through National Archives of Australia (NAA), online.

<sup>2</sup> 'Thomas Garde of the Kentish Line', document of Garde Family history from the family papers of Susan Barnes, supplied to author on 17.5.17. I am most grateful to Susan Barnes for supplying much information and other assistance with this chapter.

Cloyne, a cathedral of the Church of Ireland in County Cork.<sup>3</sup> Rector Garde married twice and his first marriage was to Eliza Sullivan. They had seven children, Anne Carey (1838-1877), Harriette Mary (1839-1905), Charles Broderick (c.1842-1917), William (c.1843-1903), Sarah Maria (c.1846-1872), Horace Townsend Newman (c.1846-1916) and Thomas William (c.1847-1907).<sup>4</sup>

Their youngest child, Thomas William Garde, married Jane Henrietta Lee in 1875.<sup>5</sup> Thomas William Garde studied medicine in Dublin, Ireland and did post-graduate studies in Edinburgh, Scotland. He and Jane came to Australia in 1877 with their young child, Henry Lee Garde, see under. On the voyage Dr Garde was the Surgeon-Superintendent of the *Southesk* (Captain C Gray),<sup>6</sup> of 1180 tons, which sailed from London on 17 March 1877 with Mrs Garde and infant son as passengers in the Saloon and arrived in Brisbane on 4 June 1877.<sup>7</sup> Dr Garde was so highly regarded by the passengers of the *Southesk* for his care of them on the voyage that after arriving in Brisbane they took an advertisement in the local paper reprinting their letter of thanks to Dr Garde and his letter back to them. They were publicly thanking him for his professional attention and practical experience. Amongst other things it seems due to his conscientious efforts and insistence on the daily disinfection of the ship that no infectious disease occurred during the entire voyage at a time when such diseases were common.<sup>8</sup>

They settled in Rockhampton initially and there is a letter from Dr Thomas William Garde to the local paper calling attention to the typhoid in the town and the need for removal of the effluvia running into Fitzroy Street which, he wrote, should at least be disinfected.<sup>9</sup> In 1883 they moved to Toowoomba where Dr Thomas William Garde developed a private practice as a doctor. He was active in the community and was the first president of the Toowoomba Turf Club. There is a Garde Street in Toowoomba named after Dr Thomas Garde<sup>10</sup> and also a Children's ward in the Toowoomba General Hospital named after him.<sup>11</sup> Dr Thomas William Garde died on 20 September 1907 and his wife Jane died on 29 September 1923.<sup>12</sup> Their second child, William Ivers Garde (born 25.12.1882; known in

---

<sup>3</sup> Wikipedia 'Cloyne Cathedral, Cork', online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cloyne\\_Cathedral](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cloyne_Cathedral).

<sup>4</sup> Garde Family Tree by Susan Barnes, amended with further research in October 2017.

<sup>5</sup> Garde Family Trees supplied to author with one from by Dr Graeme Garde on 13.3.17 and a second one from Susan Barnes on 31.5.17. I am most grateful to Dr Graeme Garde for his information. When he did his BVSc at UQ he knew Rob Deshon, also doing Vet studies at UQ, son of Frederick Deshon who was killed on 12.7.1944, Chapter 2, and he also knew of Harley Stumm, from The Southport School, killed 13.5.1944, Chapter 11; email Dr Garde to author of 10.3.17. Dr Graeme Garde's son, Thomas Lee Garde, went to Toowoomba Grammar School, where his family member had gone, and his daughter, Emily Gordon Garde, did her medicine at UQ.

<sup>6</sup> Tony Matthews *River of Dreams: The History of Maryborough*, Vol 2, p.491, manuscript held in Fryer Library, UQ and copy held by Dr Graeme Garde; Family Trees, above.

<sup>7</sup> Passenger List in Family papers held by Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>8</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, of 6.6.1877, National Library of Australia (NLA), Trove Services, online.

<sup>9</sup> *The Daily Northern Argus*, Rockhampton, 19.1.1878, NLA Trove, above.

<sup>10</sup> Email Dr Graeme Garde to author of 10.3.17.

<sup>11</sup> Newspaper cutting from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above, *The Toowoomba Chronicle and Darling Downs Gazette* of 27.10.1930.

<sup>12</sup> Documents from the family papers of Susan Barnes, including Death Certificates for Dr Thomas William Garde and his wife Jane Henrietta Garde, above.



the family as Bill),<sup>13</sup> is the father of the main subject of this chapter and I will return to his life shortly.

### **3. Garde Family in Queensland**

#### **3.1 Dr Henry Lee Garde**

Thomas and Henrietta Garde's first child, Henry Lee Garde (born 23.8.1876 in Belfast; known in the family as Lee)<sup>14</sup> came to Australia with his parents in 1877 aged about one, grew up in Toowoomba and attended Toowoomba Grammar School between 1889 and 1894.<sup>15</sup> He studied and qualified in medicine at Sydney University, was awarded a Bachelor of Medicine and Master of Surgery (MBBS) in 1901<sup>16</sup> and then went to Toowoomba Hospital from 6 June 1901. Two years later Henry Lee Garde, from 1 July 1903, took over the appointment temporarily of Dr Henry Croker Garde's position (his half-uncle) as resident surgeon at Maryborough Hospital, while he took six months long-service leave,<sup>17</sup> see more under about Dr Henry Croker Garde.

On 9 February 1904 Dr Henry Lee Garde was appointed permanently as resident surgeon of Maryborough Hospital from a field of six applicants<sup>18</sup> and later he was appointed the Superintendent of the Maryborough Hospital which position he held for many years, see more shortly.<sup>19</sup> Henry Lee Garde's work included visiting two other hospitals. In public life he also served a term as an Alderman of the City Council.<sup>20</sup>

Dr Henry Lee Garde died on 28 June 1925, aged 48 years from peritonitis, and was buried in the Maryborough cemetery.<sup>21</sup> His obituary states:

‘Devotion and geniality were typical characteristics of a man, whose profession as a medical doctor naturally brought him into very close touch with many homes in Maryborough and outside centres. His heart was big, and it frequently prompted many unostentatious gifts of generosity and assistance, which endeared his name in numerous homes throughout this town and district.’<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> Family Tree from Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>14</sup> Birth Register, Belfast, obtained by Susan Barnes. Dr Henry Lee Garde's Death Certificate is in error about his place of birth, showing it as ‘Cork, England’ (sic) instead of Belfast, Ireland..

<sup>15</sup> Denise Miller, Toowoomba Grammar School Archivist, to author email of 22.3.17. I am much indebted to Denise Miller and Jennifer Fordyce, Old Boys Association Assistant at TGS, documents and information that they have researched from the TGS archives.

<sup>16</sup> *Sydney Morning Herald* of 3.4.1901, NLA Trove, above.

<sup>17</sup> *Maryborough Chronicle, Wide Bay and Burnett Advertiser* of 18.7.1903, NLA Trove, above.

<sup>18</sup> ‘Dr Henry Lee Garde’ compilation of dates and sources by Susan Barnes, above, *Maryborough Chronicle, Wide Bay and Burnett Advertiser* of 10.2.1904, NLA Trove, above.

<sup>19</sup> Tony Matthews *River of Dreams*, above.

<sup>20</sup> Obituaries in *Maryborough Chronicle and Wide Bay & Burnett Advertiser* both of 29.6.1925, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>21</sup> ‘Queensland Death Certificate’ copy of which dated 27.5.2017 from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>22</sup> Obituary of Dr H.L. Garde *The Maryborough Chronicle, Wide Bay and Burnett Advertiser* of 29.6.1925 from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.



**Dr Henry Lee Garde**

Source: *River of Dreams* by Tony Matthews<sup>23</sup>

Dr Henry Lee Garde had married Margaret Crombie (born circa 1877; died 6.8.1952) on 11 April 1904<sup>24</sup> at St James Church, Toowoomba. Margaret Crombie (known as Daisy) was the eldest daughter of Mr & Mrs Andrew Crombie of 'Cameron Downs' station, near Hughenden. Daisy's only bridesmaid was her sister Nellie Crombie and the best man was Dr Arnold Gibson and, after the wedding reception given by the bride's parents, the couple departed for Brisbane for the honeymoon and then returned to Dr Henry Lee Garde's position at Maryborough Hospital.<sup>25</sup>

Henry Lee and Margaret Garde had three children; Mary Lee Garde (born 1905; known as Molly), Thomas Brian Garde (born 1908, known as Mick) and Andrew Patrick Garde (born 1912; known as Pat).<sup>26</sup> When their father died in 1925 Mary was 20, Thomas 16 and Andrew only 12<sup>27</sup> and his wife Margaret was still a youthful 48.

Henry Lee Garde and Margaret's son, Andrew Patrick Garde, enlisted in the AIF in WWII and served overseas, see under. More detail about the descendants of Henry Lee Garde and Margaret is set out in the last section of this chapter. Before dealing with our Douglas Garde, the main focus of this chapter, I will mention some details about the other line of the Gardes that came to Australia.

---

<sup>23</sup> Tony Matthews *River of Dreams*, above, and thanks to Dr Graeme Garde for copy of this photograph.

<sup>24</sup> *Darling Downs Gazette* of 13.4.1904, NLA Trove, above;

<sup>25</sup> *Maryborough Chronicle, Wide Bay and Burnett Advertiser* of 15.4.1904; also see the *Queenslander* of 23.4.1904, NLA Trove, above.

<sup>26</sup> Family Tree from Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>27</sup> Death Certificate, above.

### **3.2 Dr Henry Croker Garde**

Rector Garde had a second marriage on 26 October 1852 back in County Cork to Sophia Colles and one of their children was Henry Croker Garde (b.9.2.1855 in Cork; died in Queensland on 9 August 1932). He did his medical training in Dublin and then post-graduate surgery in Edinburgh.<sup>28</sup> Dr Henry Croker Garde came to Maryborough, Queensland in 1879<sup>29</sup> about two years after his elder half-brother Dr Thomas William Garde (a child of Rev Garde's first marriage). Dr Henry Croker Garde established a practice in Maryborough, including as the surgeon to the Maryborough General Hospital. He gradually became prominent in the Maryborough community for his medical and other services. He was awarded a certificate of merit by the Royal Humane Society for personally saving the life of a drowning man in the massive 1893 floods. He was the Queensland Parliamentary member for Maryborough 1902 and was later an Alderman of the Maryborough City Council. He became resident surgeon of the Maryborough hospital from 1911 from which post he obtained leave in 1915 to serve in WWI in Egypt and Salonica, returning in 1916.

Henry Croker Garde was aged 60 years on enlisting in the Army Medical Corp of the 1<sup>st</sup> Light Horse, AIF, on 1 May 1915, having earlier been 12 years in the Queensland Defence Forces. (He held the rank of Captain at the time he volunteered in 1915).<sup>30</sup> He gave his details as being married but declared his next of kin as his daughter Nora Kathleen Garde, then at the Maryborough Hospital.<sup>31</sup>

He was sent to Egypt in the rank of Major and on the voyage he had the misfortune to develop a serious infection from a vaccination and was hospitalized in Egypt and declared unfit for general service so he was sent to the 1<sup>st</sup> General Hospital in London where he was admitted on 24 August 1915. He returned to Australia in the *Commonwealth*, as the Senior Medical Officer on board which sailed on 21 January 1916, arriving in Melbourne on 29 February 1916. He was discharged from the Army on 1 March 1916.<sup>32</sup>

After discharge from the Army Henry Croker Garde returned to his practice in Maryborough. He led a vigorous life and included in his achievements was breeding high-class horses and cattle at his 'Tandora Stud' property.<sup>33</sup>

Dr Henry Croker Garde had married Ada Beatrice Hall on 10 June 1886, about seven years after he arrived in Queensland. They had five children: Alethe Maude (born 21.3.1887, later married J. Howard-Rees), Nora Kathleen (born 23.7.1888, later married W. Versteeven), Thomas William (born 14.3.1890, later married Dorothy McIlwraith

---

<sup>28</sup> Obituary of Dr H.C. Garde, *Brisbane Courier* of 10.8.1932 p.14, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>29</sup> *The Brisbane Courier* of 10.8.1932, also see *Cairns Post* of 11.8.1932, NLA online, above.

<sup>30</sup> Service Records Garde Henry Croker, Major, Series Nos B2455 and J1795, NAA online.

<sup>31</sup> Service Records, HC Garde, NAA online, above.

<sup>32</sup> Service Records, HC Garde, NAA online, above.

<sup>33</sup> *The Brisbane Courier* of 10.8.1932, also see *Cairns Post* of 11.8.1932, NLA Trove, above.

Taylor (died 15.12.1948), Mary Doreen (born 17.11.1894, later married J. Beresford-Hope) and Eileen (born 29.5.1897, died 27.4.1902, aged 5).<sup>34</sup>

The three daughters attracted much publicity in the early 1900s when they drove around Maryborough in their father's 1904 De Dion Bouton motor car as it was the first motor car in Maryborough.<sup>35</sup> The interest in it was heightened because young ladies of that era were not meant to be so publicly bold and adventurous. His half-nephew, Dr Henry Lee Garde, mentioned above, was also a doctor living in Maryborough and it heightened the interest that he had a similar car.<sup>36</sup> Dr Henry Croker Garde was an enthusiastic motorist and his public activities included being one of the 18 founding members of the Royal Automobile Club Queensland (RACQ) in May 1905.<sup>37</sup>

Dr Henry Croker Garde died on 9 August 1932 in Maryborough and was survived by his wife Ada, son Thomas and three daughters, described in the papers as Mesdames J Howard-Rees (Alethe, in Detroit, USA), W Versteeven (Nora, in Penang, Malaya) and J Beresford-Hope (Mary, in Colombo, Ceylon).<sup>38</sup>



**Dr Henry Croker Garde's daughters, Mary, Nora and Alethe Garde, in his De Dion Bouton Motor Car, Maryborough, c.1907**

Source: *RACQ Club History*<sup>39</sup>

---

<sup>34</sup> Family Tree from Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>35</sup> Article by Tony Clift 'Garde Girls in the Driver's Seat', newspaper article from Margaret Garde..

<sup>36</sup> Article by Tony Clift 'Garde Girls in the Driver's Seat', above.

<sup>37</sup> RACQ Club History online at <https://www.racq.com.au/about/racq/club-history>.

<sup>38</sup> *The Brisbane Courier* of 10.8.1932, above. Alethe had married Mr J Howard-Rees, of Kapunda, South Australia in Maryborough on 7.6.1911, *The Brisbane Courier* of 14.6.1911, NLA online above; also see Article by Tony Clift 'Garde Girls in the Driver's Seat', above.

<sup>39</sup> RACQ Club History online above.

Because the Garde family members saw so much military service for their country and because the main subject of this chapter was killed on war service, I will set out some details about some of those who also served over the years.

### **3.3 Dr Thomas William Garde**

Dr Henry Croker and Ada Garde's son, Thomas William Garde, born in Maryborough on 4.3.1890,<sup>40</sup> went to WWI. Thomas married Lucy Shore in 1913 in Victoria.<sup>41</sup> He joined the Army from Melbourne and his service in WWI was in the Australian Auxiliary Mechanical Transport Company as a driver. He enlisted in 1916 aged 26 years, giving his civilian occupation as chauffeur and his next of kin as his wife, Mrs Lucy Garde of 122 Nicholson St, Fitzroy, Victoria.<sup>42</sup>

He embarked for overseas service in Melbourne on 22 December 1916 in the AIF in Her Majesty's Australian Transport *Persic*, disembarking in England (Devonport) on 3 March 1917. He was sent to France in June 1917 but there is no record of the details of his service in France for the rest of 1917. The service records are a little unclear, but in 1918 Thomas appears to have served in No.2 Australian Motor Transport Company from 12 March 1918 and while in England and in France he was seconded from time to time to other army units.

Thomas Garde was a bit of a wag while in the army, being punished for 'gambling' on the troop ship going over to England and being 'absent without leave' for a short period while in England. He had approved leave in Paris from 28 December 1917 to 5 January 1918, and back in England from 16 to 30 July 1918 and in Paris after the peace (on 11.11.1918) from 8 January to 21 January 1919.

He returned to Australia in due course after the peace, disembarking on 20 August 1919 and was discharged from the Army on 6 October 1919.<sup>43</sup> Thomas later married Dorothy McIlwraith Taylor on 30 September 1929<sup>44</sup> in Queensland and they had four children, Brian, John, Robin and Pauline.<sup>45</sup> Thomas died on 15 December 1948 'due to W/S' (war service)<sup>46</sup> and Dorothy died in Ekibin, Brisbane in 1999.<sup>47</sup>

### **4. William Ivers Garde (father)**

Returning now to William Ivers Garde, the father of our main focus. When young his name had been spelled in the earlier manner of 'Ievers' but over the years it was changed to

---

<sup>40</sup> *The Brisbane Courier* of 10.8.1932, NLA Trove, online above.

<sup>41</sup> Ancestry online, Births, Deaths & Marriages; research by Susan Barnes.

<sup>42</sup> Service Records B2455 Garde, NAA online above;

<sup>43</sup> NAA Records B2455 for Garde T W, above.

<sup>44</sup> Ancestry online, Births, Deaths & Marriages; research by Susan Barnes.

<sup>45</sup> Family Tree from Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>46</sup> NAA Records B2455 for Garde T W, above.

<sup>47</sup> Research by Susan Barnes on 17.5.17.

'Ivers'.<sup>48</sup> He was born in Rockhampton on 25 December 1882<sup>49</sup> and seems to have attended The Downs Grammar School from 1891 to 1892, was definitely at the Toowoomba Grammar School (TGS) 31 January 1893 to 3 July 1894,<sup>50</sup> and was probably at Carlton High School from 1899 to 1901.<sup>51</sup> William Ivers Garde did his legal Articles of Clerkship in Toowoomba and was admitted as a Solicitor on 7 May 1907 and he then commenced legal practice in Toowoomba four days later, on 11 May, aged 25.<sup>52</sup>

In WWI William Ievers Garde, Douglas's father, volunteered for service in the AIF, on 6 October 1916 as a Private, aged 34 years, then being a solicitor and notary. His next of kin was his mother Mrs Jane Henrietta Garde of West Street, Toowoomba and he was posted to the 15<sup>th</sup> Battalion. Garde was part of the reinforcements for the 15<sup>th</sup> battalion, which had been overseas since late 1914 and had been in the fighting since landing on Gallipoli.<sup>53</sup> His draft embarked in Sydney on 24 January 1917 and sailed for overseas war service in the *Ayrshire*, disembarking in England (Devonport) on 12 April.<sup>54</sup> At that time the warfare in Europe was claiming horrific casualties. Garde's reinforcement cohort for 15<sup>th</sup> Battalion moved to Codford, a training area on Salisbury Plain for about 3 months and then went to France in July 1917.<sup>55</sup>

The 15<sup>th</sup> Battalion had been recruited very early in the war and had been part of the Allied ANZAC forces that served at Gallipoli right from the day of the landings on 25 April 1915. After the evacuation in December 1915 the 15<sup>th</sup> was with the 47<sup>th</sup> Battalion but they all formed part of the 4<sup>th</sup> Australian Division.<sup>56</sup>

From when Garde joined the battalion in or about July 1917, except for some periods of leave, one infers that William Garde was involved with the many actions fought from then to the armistice on 11 November 1918. The Third Battle of Ypres commenced at the end of July 1917 and went on until November and the Australian Division was involved in this offensive. The battles included the various massive actions in and near Passchendaele in October 1917. The Australian Divisions participated in, amongst others,

---

<sup>48</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 17.5.17. One part of Williams's Service Records from the NAA spells the name 'Ievers' and the other part as 'Ivers' and his mother's death certificate in 1923 spells it 'Ievers'. Apparently 'Ievers' was WI Garde's grandmother's maiden name; Susan Barnes on 16.11.17.

<sup>49</sup> Birth Certificate of Douglas Graham Garde, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above; also email from Jennifer Fordyce, School Associations' Assistant. Toowoomba Grammar School of 23.2.2017.

<sup>50</sup> Email to author on 23.2.17; from TGS's Jennifer Fordyce, School Associations' Assistant; confirmed in email by Denise Miller, TGS Archivist, to author of 22.3.17; conversation Susan Barnes with author on 17.5.17.

<sup>51</sup> Information from research by Susan Barnes.

<sup>52</sup> 'Solicitors Roll 1907' kindly supplied by Mr Brendon Copley, Supreme Court Library staff, from the Qld Supreme Court records, to whom I am most grateful for numerous records; also see *Darling Downs Gazette* of 11.5.1927, Trove NLA archives, above.

<sup>53</sup> TP Chataway *History of the 15<sup>th</sup> Battalion: Australian Imperial Forces. War 1914-198*, 1948, William Brooks & Co, Brisbane; also '15<sup>th</sup> Australian Infantry Battalion', AWM online.

<sup>54</sup> NAA Records B2455 for Garde W I, online at <http://recordssearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRRetrieve/Inteface/Listing>.

<sup>55</sup> NAA Records B2455 for Garde W I, online above.

<sup>56</sup> 'The 15<sup>th</sup> Australian Infantry Battalion', AWM online, above.

the battles of Menin Road, Polygon Wood, Broodseinde and the Battle of Passchendaele. In eight weeks of fighting Australian forces incurred 38,000 casualties.<sup>57</sup>

Garde seems to have served through all of this action and he exhibited outstanding bravery and coolness under fire at a battle at Zennebeke in 1917 which was recognized by a Commander-in-Chief's Congratulatory Card in which he:

'...congratulates 7354 Pte W. Garde A.I.F., on his splendid courage and coolness near Zonnebeke... on 26<sup>th</sup> September 1917.'<sup>58</sup>

Zonnebeke is near Passchendaele and in September 1917 it was the setting for much fighting in the battles in that area.<sup>59</sup> Garde's conduct was described in more detail in the Army records about with his recommendation:

'For splendid courage and coolness while in action near Zennebeke on 26<sup>th</sup>, September 1917.

This man was one of a party engaged in deepening a very shallow trench which was in full view of the enemy. The party was continually shelled by enemy heavy artillery and when two of the men were buried by one of the enemy shells this man went to their assistance.

His work throughout was great; and his cheerfulness and determination greatly inspired all those around him.'<sup>60</sup>

\

Garde returned to Australia in the *Frankfurt* in the 15<sup>th</sup> Battalion, sailing from England in May 1919 and disembarking in Australia in August. He was finally discharged from the Army on 29 September 1919.<sup>61</sup>

After the war one infers that William Ivers Garde returned to Toowoomba to build up his practice again as a solicitor. He married Eileen Mowbray not long after his discharge, on 17 December 1919 in Brisbane,<sup>62</sup> and more details are set out about the Mowbray family under. Amongst other activities in these years in Toowoomba William Ivers Garde took an active part in the Toowoomba Grammar School Old Boys Association in the 1920s and was its Vice-President in 1925.<sup>63</sup> He was also active in and became President of the Returned Soldiers League in Toowoomba.<sup>64</sup> William formed the firm of solicitors Hamilton & Garde with his colleague Charles Alday Hamilton<sup>65</sup> in the 1920s and they practised in Toowoomba.

---

<sup>57</sup> 'The Third Battle of Ypres', AWM online, above.

<sup>58</sup> Document held in Garde Family Papers, supplied to author by Susan Barnes; to be found at AWM online at awm.gov.au.

<sup>59</sup> 'Battle of Passchendaele (Third Ypres)', AWM online, above.

<sup>60</sup> Army Form W.3121 of 1.10.1917 1<sup>st</sup> Anzac Corps, online at AWM; researched by Susan Barnes.

<sup>61</sup> NAA Records B2455 for Garde W I, online above..

<sup>62</sup> Family Tree from Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>63</sup> Email to author on 23.2.17; from TGS's Jennifer Fordyce, School Associations' Assistant.

<sup>64</sup> Correction to draft chapter by Susan Barnes 17.5.17.

<sup>65</sup> Alice-Anne Boylan and Jane O'Regan (eds) *In Freedom's Cause: The Queensland legal profession and the Great War* (Supreme Court Library Queensland, 2016), 120,121.

However, the partnership of Hamilton & Garde was dissolved in November 1938<sup>66</sup> which was brought on by an impending hearing before the Law Society Statutory Committee, chaired by Mr E R Crouch of the well-known legal family. The charges were against Charles Hamilton for the theft of trust monies and against William Garde for being ‘grossly careless and negligent’ as a trustee of the Hamilton & Garde Trust Account. In its decision the statutory Committee stated that Hamilton did all of the trust account transactions with Garde even leaving some cheque butts blank and not following up when Hamilton kept the accounts at home and away from him. Hamilton was struck off by order of the Statutory Committee and William Garde was suspended for three years.<sup>67</sup>

From this the Attorney-General appealed against the mere suspension of Garde and the Queensland Full Court (Macrossan SPJ, RJ Douglas and Philp JJ) gave its judgment on 2 October 1939. They unanimously held that the appeal be allowed and that Garde be struck off the Roll of Solicitors.<sup>68</sup> The judgment of the Full Court reveals that, although Garde had repaid a large sum in recompense to those who had lost money through the trust account, he also personally had misappropriated some small sums. Queensland Solicitor General Henchman, with him O’Driscoll, submitted the argument that the culmination of this conduct should be striking off the Roll of Solicitors, with the right to apply to be re-admitted at some time in the future. Stanley, for Garde, submitted that Garde had repaid most of the monies for the defalcations under the trust account, that he had been placed at a tremendous disadvantage through his relationship with his partner and urged Garde’s otherwise exemplary life and his service with distinction in WWI justified the present penalty of suspension to be left to stand.<sup>69</sup>

The Full Court’s reasons to strike out relied on the facts of personal misappropriation of trust monies as well as those of his partner. Philp J gave the judgment for the Court, included in which was:

‘where a solicitor has been found guilty of stealing monies of his client – unless there are exceptional circumstance, which do not exist here – the inevitable result is that he must be struck off of Roll of Solicitors and no longer held out by the court as a fit and proper person to practice as such.’<sup>70</sup>

The Registrar was directed to remove Garde’s name from the Roll of Solicitors.

Litigation in a civil case was also brought in the Supreme Court in which Mary Marwedel claimed 1,134 pounds from both Hamilton and Garde as money had and received<sup>71</sup> as, evidently, the money owing to her had not been repaid by Hamilton. The matter was heard by Philp J who gave judgment on 20 March 1940. The judgment reveals the full details of

---

<sup>66</sup> ‘Law Society: Interesting judgment’ *Townsville Daily Bulletin* (Townsville) 21 7.1939, NLA Trove online, above.

<sup>67</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* dated 21.7.1939 p.5, ‘Law Society; Interesting Judgment’, Trove, NLA online, above. Also see the notation on the Solicitors Roll opposite Garde’s name to same effect, supplied by Mr Brendon Copley, Supreme Court. staff, from the Qld Supreme Court records.

<sup>68</sup> *In re G., A Solicitor* [1940] QWN 7.

<sup>69</sup> *In re G., A Solicitor* [1940] QWN 7, 10.

<sup>70</sup> *In re G., A Solicitor* [1940] QWN 7, 11.

<sup>71</sup> *Marwedel v Hamilton and Garde* [1940] St. R. Qd. 191.



the actions by both solicitors, which included that Mrs Marwedel dealt exclusively with Hamilton who persuaded her to sell certain securities and deposit the proceeds into the firm's trust account from where Hamilton stole them (converted them to his own use). Hamilton kept the trust account books at home and Garde never looked at them but left it all to Hamilton. His Honour found pursuant to s.14 of the *Partnership Act of 1891* that Garde was liable under the Act because he was a partner in the firm and the money had been received into the firm's trust account and stolen from there.<sup>72</sup> He gave judgment for the plaintiff with costs.<sup>73</sup>

As mentioned, William Ivers Garde had married Eileen Grahame Mowbray (born 18.1.1888 in Mackay) on 17 December 1919 in Brisbane<sup>74</sup> and they lived in Toowoomba. They had two children, Douglas Graham Garde, our main subject, and Patricia Jane Garde, see under.

When WWII broke out in 1939 William Garde volunteered for service again in the army and enlisted on 23 October 1940 as a Private and was later promoted to Sergeant in the intelligence section at headquarters in Northern Command. William Garde served during the war based at Enoggera army Headquarters and he initially lived in barracks until his family moved to Brisbane at the end of 1940.<sup>75</sup> However, being in the intelligence section, no doubt he also spent time in the Forgan Smith building of UQ, which the Army took over during 1940-1944 and which was the major communication centre for the south-west pacific and in which General Thomas Blamey had his headquarters for about a year. His American counterpart, General Douglas MacArthur, had his headquarters in the city in Brisbane (now Macarthur chambers, Queen Street).<sup>76</sup>

As already set out, William Garde had been struck off the Roll of Solicitors in October 1939 so he could no longer practice as a solicitor but World War II had broken out and he volunteered again for the Army. After his wife and daughter moved from Toowoomba to Brisbane they lived at 'Kelso' 496 Milton Road, Toowong.<sup>77</sup> After leaving the Army at the end of WWII William Garde retired and did not enter any full time work again.<sup>78</sup> He died on 4 July 1958 and his wife Eileen died on 21 April 1981 aged 93 years.<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>72</sup> *Marwedel v Hamilton and Garde* [1940] St. R. Qd. 191, 193.

<sup>73</sup> Well known barristers and solicitors acted in this case; with Garland for the plaintiff instructed by Edwards & Trout and Matthews for the defendants instructed by Stephen & Tozer.

<sup>74</sup> 'Garde-Mowbray', *Darling Downs Gazette* (Brisbane), 18 December 1919; NLA Trove online above; also see Birth Certificate of Douglas Graham Garde, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>75</sup> Correction to draft chapter by Susan Barnes 17.5.17.

<sup>76</sup> Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, Chapter 2.

<sup>77</sup> Some of the communications by the Defence Department relating of his son's death in Europe in 1944 was addressed to Sergeant WI Garde, Milton Road, Toowong, see DG Garde's WWII WWII Service file, NAA, above.

<sup>78</sup> Conversation Susan Mowbray Barnes, grand-daughter of William Ivers Garde and daughter of Patricia and Henry Barnes, with author on 21.3.16.

<sup>79</sup> Family Tree from Susan Barnes, above.

## **5. Eileen Grahame Mowbray's Family (mother)**

Turning now to Douglas's mother's Mowbray family. Eileen Mowbray's father, Thomas Mowbray, was a police magistrate<sup>80</sup> and his father was the Reverend Thomas Mowbray. Eileen's mother was Elizabeth Barclay Macalister, the daughter of Arthur Macalister CMG, the MP and Queensland Premier.<sup>81</sup> Rev. Thomas and his wife Wilhelmina lived in East Brisbane on the current site of Mowbray Park.<sup>82</sup>

### **5.1 Rupert Wallace Mowbray (uncle)**

Eileen's brother, Rupert Wallace Mowbray (born 30.10.1881, died 1928), was a solicitor.<sup>83</sup> He was at Bundaberg Central School and then went on to Brisbane Grammar School in 1897 where he did well in his scholarship and on the sporting field. In 1899, his final year at BGS, he matriculated with four As and 6 Bs and was the School cricket captain.<sup>84</sup>

In 1900 Rupert Mowbray enrolled for his BA at the Sydney University, boarding at St Andrew's College, and passed his BA subjects well. In 1901 he was awarded the Horn Scholarship for his examination results which scholarship he won again in his final year, 1902.<sup>85</sup> In 1903 he was a member of the staff back with BGS and the next year he was the Secretary of the BGS Old Boys' Association, which year he became an articled clerk with Mr Viv Tozer of Gympie, being admitted as a Solicitor in 1909.<sup>86</sup>

Mowbray's career included practising in Port Moresby from 1921 and then in various parts of Queensland but mainly in Mt Morgan, Queensland from 1924 until his death there from appendicitis on 1 June 1928, aged 47 years.<sup>87</sup> The newspaper report of Rupert Wallace Mowbray's death said of him: 'He was a gentleman in the truest sense of the word. He was highly cultured and of great scholastic attainments'.<sup>88</sup>

### **5.2 Norma Violet Mowbray (aunt)**

Elizabeth and Thomas Mowbray's daughter, Norma Violet Mowbray (Eileen and Rupert's sister), was a nursing sister who volunteered for the nursing service in WWI for the Australian troops in Egypt and died there whilst nursing.<sup>89</sup> Norma did her training in the Brisbane General Hospital, was a charge nurse at Warwick, matron at Charleville and was a private nurse in Brisbane in 1914.<sup>90</sup>

---

<sup>80</sup> Thomas died in May 1914; per Susan Barnes' corrections 7.7.2017.

<sup>81</sup> 'Macalister, Arthur (1818-1883)' (1974), *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, Vol 5, by Paul Wilson, online at <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/macalister-arthur-4055>.

<sup>82</sup> Information from Susan Barnes to author on 16.11.17.

<sup>83</sup> *The Morning Bulletin*, Rockhampton, of 6.6.1928, NLA Trove online, above.

<sup>84</sup> Research by Susan Barnes from the BGS magazines.

<sup>85</sup> Research by Susan Barnes from the Sydney University Yearly Calendars.

<sup>86</sup> Research by Susan Barnes from the BGS magazines and *Morning Bulletin*, Rockhampton, of 6.6.1928, NLA Trove online, above.

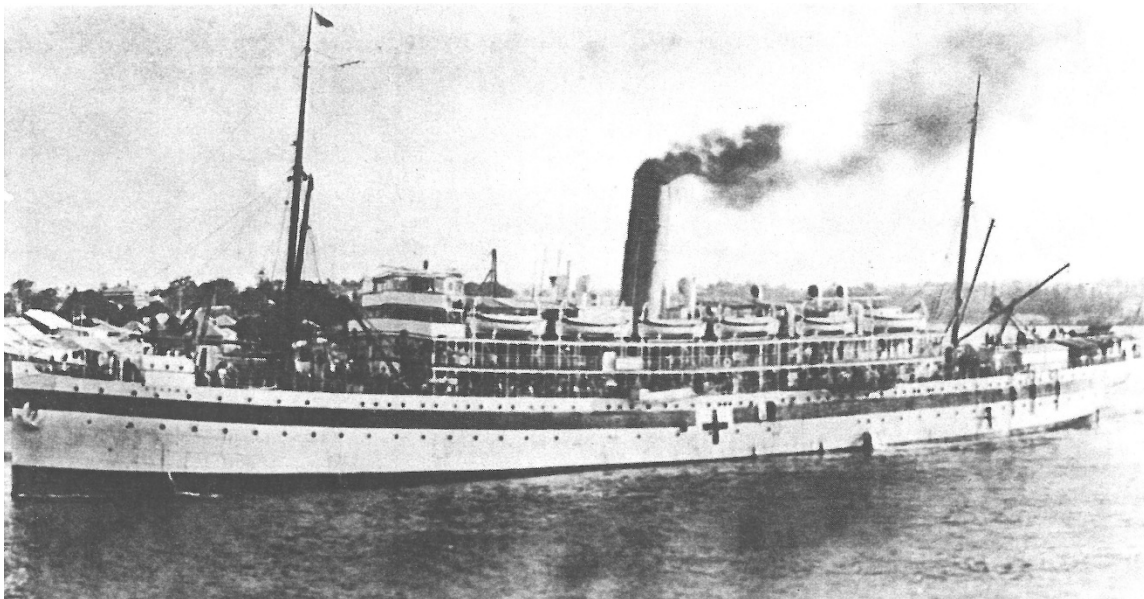
<sup>87</sup> Death Certificate of Rupert Wallace Mowbray, above.

<sup>88</sup> *The Morning Bulletin*, Rockhampton, of 6.6.1928, NLA Trove online, above.

<sup>89</sup> Susan Barnes, conversation with author on 7.7.2017; also NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>90</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 'Death of Miss Norma Mowbray' of 3.2.1916, p. 9.

She joined the Australian Army Nursing Service (AANS) on 11 November 1914 and was posted to the 1<sup>st</sup> Australian General Hospital,<sup>91</sup> giving her next of kin as her mother then living at Albion, Brisbane (as her father, Thomas, had died in May 1914).<sup>92</sup> Norma Mowbray sailed from Brisbane on the hospital ship *Kyarra* on 21 November 1914.



**Hospital Ship 'Kyarra' carrying first major contingent of Queensland members of the AANS down the Brisbane River, November 1914**

Source: Rupert Goodman *Queenland Nurses: Boer War to Vietnam*, Boolarong Press, 1985, p.38.

Norma Mowbray returned from Egypt about a year later in HMA *Ulysses* to Melbourne and then sailed again in the *Wiltshire* from Melbourne on 15 November 1915 only two weeks after arriving home in Australia. Both ships were part of the HMA Transport fleet chartered by the Commonwealth Government in WWI, so she was nursing on the ship that returned wounded soldiers to Australia and then sailed fairly well straight back to Egypt.<sup>93</sup>

Soon after returning to Egypt she was admitted to the 1<sup>st</sup> General Hospital at Heliopolis, outside Cairo, on 10 January 1916 with bronchitis which rapidly turned into pneumonia and she died there on 21 January 1916, aged 31. She was buried at the Cairo Memorial Cemetery, at Al Qahirah, Plot D.271.<sup>94</sup> Later a Victory Medal, Memorial Scroll and Plaque were sent to her family in Brisbane.<sup>95</sup> She is recorded on the AWM Roll of Honour in its Commemorative Area, Panel 188.<sup>96</sup> When Norma died in Egypt in January 1916 it was less than six months after her brother-in-law, Dr Guy Luther, had been killed at Gallipoli, see under.

---

<sup>91</sup> NAA Service Records NV Mowbray, above.

<sup>92</sup> *The Telegraph* (Brisbane), of 26.1.1916, p.7.

<sup>93</sup> HMA Ships, online at [http://alh-research.tripod.com/ships\\_lh.htm](http://alh-research.tripod.com/ships_lh.htm).

<sup>94</sup> 'Sr Norma Mowbray' Find a Grave Memorial, online.

<sup>95</sup> NAA Service Records NV Mowbray, above.

<sup>96</sup> AWM online 'Staff Nurse Norma Violet Mowbray'.

### **5.3 Ida Tassie Luther (Mowbray) and Dr John Fitzmaurice Guy Luther**

Another Mowbray family member by marriage, Dr John Fitzmaurice Guy Luther (born 6.3.1870; known as Guy), saw service in WWI. Dr Guy Luther had married Ida Tassie Mowbray in 1900, another daughter of Elizabeth and Thomas Mowbray and sister of Norma. Guy Luther was a doctor in Bundaberg when he enlisted on 13 October 1914.<sup>97</sup> He had earlier been a Captain in the Australian Army Medical Corps, which he had joined in 1902, and was aged 44 years when he enlisted in 1914.

Dr Guy Luther had been born in Ireland on 6 March 1870 and obtained his medical qualifications in Dublin and then worked at a Dublin Hospital before being a resident surgeon at the City Hospital Dublin.<sup>98</sup> He seems to have come to Queensland about 1894, aged about 24, and went to work in Maryborough where he appears in the records from 1895. In 1897 he was at Goodna Asylum, between Brisbane and Ipswich, and in 1898 he was in Bundaberg.<sup>99</sup>

When he went to the war in 1914 he was then married to Ida Luther (nee Mowbray) and they had four children (Jean, Guy, Ida and Edward). Captain Guy Luther, then a Temporary Major, was killed in an action at No.2 Out Post at Gallipoli on 25 August 1915, near the front line attending to the wounded. His wife and children were all granted (small) pensions and his personal effects were sent to the family.

The Luther family seems to have moved around a bit after Guy was killed.<sup>100</sup> His wife, Ida, was in Sydney when notified of her husband's death and she was later in Bundaberg, probably because her daughter Jean, by then married, lived there and the records show that the children were all in Southport when their pensions were granted. The personal effects were later sent to the family, as were a Victory Medal, Memorial Scroll and Plaque and, later again, Luther's identity disc which had been found at No.2 Out Post by a New Zealand member of the ANZAC force.<sup>101</sup>

### **6. Douglas Graham Garde: Early Years**

Returning now to our main focus, Douglas Graham Garde (known in the family as Tim after his father's favourite pony because they both kicked),<sup>102</sup> was born on 5 October 1920 in the family home at West Street, Toowoomba.<sup>103</sup> Douglas attended Toowoomba North State School before moving on to the Toowoomba Grammar School (TGS) in January 1934. Douglas Garde enjoyed considerable sporting success during his years at TGS. He came second in the 100 yards championship Under 13 in 1935, was in the 1936 athletics

---

<sup>97</sup> Susan Barnes, conversation with author on 7.7.2017; NAA Service Records of JFG Luther online at <https://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRRetrieve/Interface>.

<sup>98</sup> 'Dr Guy Luther' compilation by Susan Barnes dated 10.11.2017.

<sup>99</sup> 'Dr Guy Luther' compilation by Susan Barnes, above.

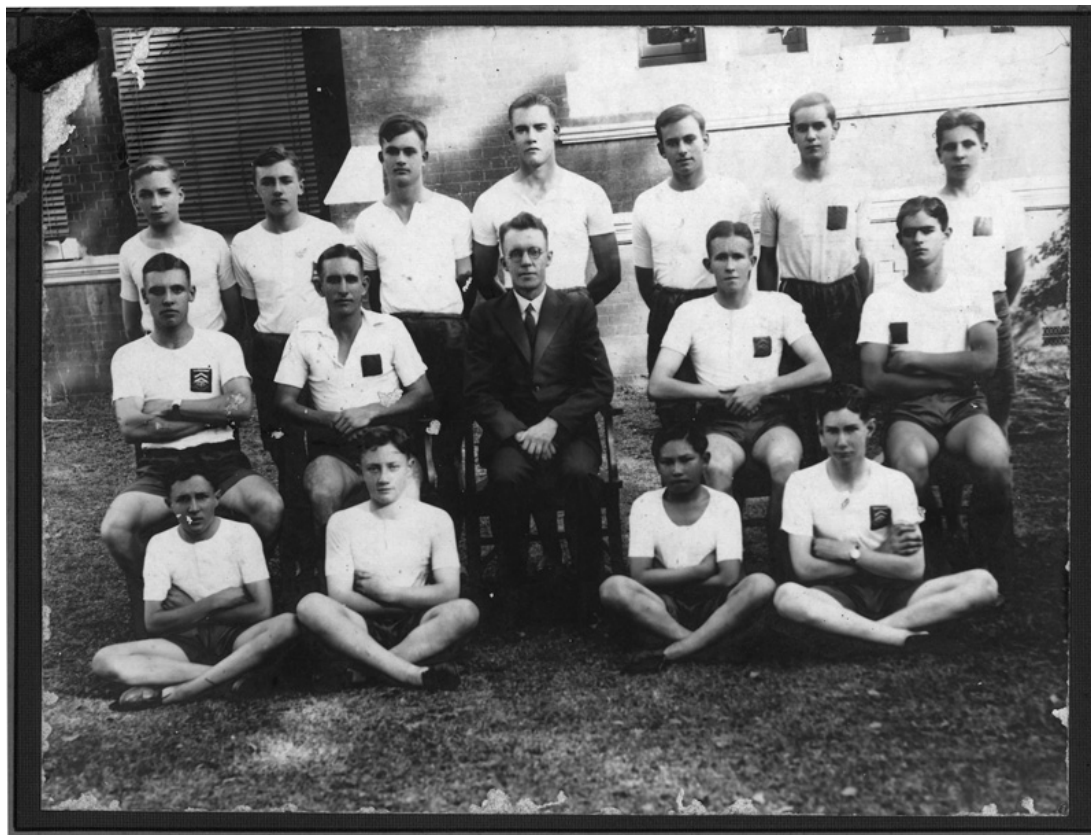
<sup>100</sup> Service Records of JFG Luther, above.

<sup>101</sup> Service Records of JFG Luther, above.

<sup>102</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 21.3.16, above.

<sup>103</sup> Birth Certificate of Douglas Graham Garde, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

team (see photo under), and in 1937 his team won the open relay. He won the 100 yards senior sprint and played in the second XV rugby team in 1936 and 1937.<sup>104</sup>



**TGS Athletics Team 1936. (DG Garde back row, 2<sup>nd</sup> from left**

Source: Toowoomba Grammar School Archives

Academically Douglas Garde also did well at TGS with three A's (English, French and Latin) in his Junior Public Examinations, and five A's (French, Latin, Physics, Maths A and Maths B) in his 1937 Senior Public Examination.<sup>105</sup> His results earned him the Toowoomba Grammar School Stumm Language Prize<sup>106</sup> and an open scholarship to the University of Queensland, where he chose to study a Bachelor of Arts (Law) degree.<sup>107</sup> A BA(Law) was an arts degree with the student taking the law subjects then being offered in that degree. The law school was established in 1936 and then offered the LLB degree<sup>108</sup> but some scholars chose to do the BA(law) with the option of then going on to do the LLB. The Stumm Prize for languages that Garde won at TGS relates to the family of his law colleague Harley Charles Stumm, who was also killed on active service in WWII. In Stumm's case he was killed in the Air Force in India in 1944, see Chapter 11.

<sup>104</sup> TGS School Magazine extracts, kindly sent by Ms Denise Miller, Archivist, with a note dated 19.5.16. I am particularly grateful to Denise Miller for the wonderful help she has been with TGS archives.

<sup>105</sup> 'D. G. Garde', *Toowoomba Grammar School Magazine* (Toowoomba), June 1938, 17.

<sup>106</sup> 'D. G. Garde', *Toowoomba Grammar School Magazine* (Toowoomba), June 1938, 26.

<sup>107</sup> 'D. G. Garde', *Toowoomba Grammar School Magazine* (Toowoomba), June 1938, 15.

<sup>108</sup> Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, Chapter 1.



**Douglas Garde (right) and friend (possibly Stewart Armstrong), fish catch near Toogoolawah, Easter 1937.**

Source: Family Papers held by Susan Barnes

### **7. UQ; St John's College and Churchie 1938-1942**

Douglas Garde commenced his studies at UQ, then in the city at what are now the QUT premises, from the beginning of 1938, living at St John's College which was then at Kangaroo Point. He took full part in the UQ and College activities and in 1940 was secretary of the University Union.<sup>109</sup> He regularly played rugby for St Johns College and also joined in with other sports and he was a telling speaker in the debating society.<sup>110</sup> War was looming so he also joined the 9/49<sup>th</sup> Militia Battalion part time.<sup>111</sup>

In 1938 he studied Latin I, English I and Constitutional History and Political Science I (CH&PS) and in 1939 he studied CH&PS II, Philosophy I, Jurisprudence and Roman Law. In 1940 it was Philosophy II, Jurisprudence II, Public International Law, Constitutional Law and History of Land Law.<sup>112</sup>

<sup>109</sup> 'Douglas Graham Garde (1920-1944)', compiled by Susan Barnes, 5.4.17.

<sup>110</sup> Reference by Rev Felix Arnott, Warden, dated 28.12.40, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>111</sup> Reference by Rev Felix Arnott, Warden, dated 20.12.40, above.

<sup>112</sup> UQ academic records kindly provided by Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives; also contained in records in the NAA Service Records, above.

Garde finished his BA (Law) in 1940 and took a temporary position teaching French back at TGS for some months late in that year.<sup>113</sup> He formally graduated with his BA(Law) at the graduation ceremony on 7 May 1941.<sup>114</sup> The UQ Union held a Degree Day Dance the evening before the graduation ceremony, which Garde attended, and in which his BA graduate colleague Vaux Morriset Nicholson, also an outstanding sportsman at St Johns College, proposed the toast to the Rhode Scholars. Nicholson was later a POW of the Japanese before returning to St Johns to complete his LLB, go to the Bar and later become a District Court judge.<sup>115</sup>

At the end of Garde's last year at UQ, in 1940, the Warden of St John's College, Rev Felix Arnott, wrote of Garde in a reference:

'I have always found him a most useful and reliable member of the College, thoroughly amenable to discipline, congenial with his fellows and a leader of men. ... he has read widely and shown a profounder interest in world affairs and cultural matters than the normal undergraduate.'<sup>116</sup>

Garde later enrolled at UQ in 1941 and passed in Pure Mathematics I. This extra subject might have been related to increasing his skills as a teacher because, apart from his temporary position at TGS in Toowoomba late in 1940, in 1941 he became an Assistant Master at the Church of England Grammar School (Churchie)<sup>117</sup> in Brisbane.

Whilst at Churchie Garde was an Under Officer as a Lieutenant (Provisional) in the School Cadet force from 20 March 1941 until he resigned on 31 May 1942 to join the RAAF.<sup>118</sup> In all he was a teacher at Churchie for some 18 months.<sup>119</sup>

### **8. RAAF Flying Training in Australia and Canada. 1942-1943**

As mentioned, Garde had previously served as a Private in the militia as he had spent over two years with the 9/49<sup>th</sup> infantry battalion and he was also a Cadet Officer in the School Cadets while at Churchie<sup>120</sup>. On 23 May 1942 he enlisted in the Citizen Air Force section of the RAAF, aged 21, as an Aircraftsman 2.<sup>121</sup> His next of kin was his father, Mr W I Garde, then living in Heidelberg Street, East Brisbane<sup>122</sup> and later at 496 Milton Road, Toowong, Brisbane.<sup>123</sup> The Army forms of his good character were signed by Mr H

---

<sup>113</sup> 'Douglas Graham Garde (1920-1944)', compiled by Susan Barnes, 5.4.17, above.

<sup>114</sup> UQ BA Certificate, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>115</sup> Michael White *19<sup>th</sup> Century Pioneer: Frank Villeneuve Nicholson Family in Australia*, 2016, Chapter 8, published online by UQ Library E-space, printed by LitSupport, Brisbane.

<sup>116</sup> Reference by Rev Felix Arnott, Warden, dated 20.12.40, above.

<sup>117</sup> Churchie is now named the Anglican Church Grammar School in line with the change of name from the Church of England to the Anglican Church in Australia.

<sup>118</sup> Garde D G, 'Officer's Record of Service', NAA online, above.

<sup>119</sup> I thank Mr Peter Collin, Archivist, CEGS, for material from the School records on Garde, by email of 27.2.17.

<sup>120</sup> Garde D G 'Record of Service', NAA, above.

<sup>121</sup> Garde D G 'Record of Service', NAA, above.

<sup>122</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes with author December 2017.

<sup>123</sup> The house 'Kelso' was later moved from Toowong to Pullenvale; conversation Susan Barnes with author on 17.5.17.



E Roberts, the Headmaster of Toowoomba Grammar School and later Headmaster of Churchie, and the Rev Felix Arnott, the Warden of St Johns College, later Anglican Archbishop of the Brisbane Diocese.



**Douglas Graham Garde taken wearing and 'Observer' badge.<sup>124</sup>**

Source: Susan Barnes

Because of his prior experience he probably did not do basic training and his flying training included being at No. 3 Initial Training School (ITS) at Cootamundra, NSW from August 1942, when he was promoted to Leading Aircraftsman. After that he went to the Bombing and Gunnery School at Evans Head, NSW in December and, after promotion to Sergeant on 4 February 1943, to No.1 Air Navigation School near Parkes, NSW from 8 February 1943. After passing this course, he was awarded the qualification

---

<sup>124</sup> It seems that the RAAF was amongst the air forces that awarded an 'Observer' badge at this stage to all non-pilot air crew. The Navigators badge with an 'N' was introduced later.



of Navigator (B) on 4 March 1943. He was then posted to No.3 ETS at Sandgate near Brisbane for some home leave before embarking for Canada.<sup>125</sup>

He was waved farewell by his family from South Brisbane Interstate Railway Station on 13 April 1942 to embark in a ship for Canada and, on arrival, Garde did advanced flying training near Halifax at RAE (Royal Airforce Establishment).

Garde was part of the Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS) that took Australian and other Commonwealth airmen through Canada to fighting service in the UK. About 27,000 RAAF pilots, navigators, wireless operators, gunners and engineers served in the European theatre during WWII through EATS.<sup>126</sup> Over half of the Australians flew with RAF Bomber Command Squadrons based in Britain.<sup>127</sup>

The background to EATS is that during WWII, due to a shortage of pilots, observers, wireless operators and gunners, the Dominions of the Commonwealth agreed to establish a co-ordinated scheme to train 28,000 air crew each year to help England fight the war in Europe. It was known as the Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS). The Dominions would supply the trained aircrew and the mother country would provide the aircraft.

The Australian Minister for Air, Mr J.V. Fairbairn, and the Assistant Chief of the Air Staff, Wing Commander George Jones, attended a meeting in Ottawa, Canada in 1939 to finalise the arrangements for the Scheme. Fifty flying schools were to be established. Each of the Dominions would carry out their own Elementary Flying Training and the advanced Service Training would be mostly conducted in Canada due to its proximity to British aircraft factories and the war in Europe. The Dominions would generally have first choice of their graduates but the great majority were expected to fight in Europe along with the Royal Air Force.

Australia signed two agreements on 17 December 1939, one with the UK regarding carrying out training in Australia and the second was between Australia, Canada, New Zealand and the UK regarding EATS training in Canada. The two agreements were set to expire on 31 March 1943, but were both renegotiated and extended. Under the scheme, the UK was to recruit and train four-ninths of the RAF's annual aircrew requirements. The remaining five-ninths was to be apportioned across these Dominions with Australia 36%, Canada 56% and New Zealand 8%.

The Royal Australian Air Force trained 27,899 men through the Empire Air Training Scheme. Prior to the scheme the RAAF had trained about 50 pilots per year. Seven-ninths of the RAAF's intake were trained in Australia (all Elementary and some Advanced) with about two-ninths trained in Canada (Advanced). The RAAF had to provide airfields,

---

<sup>125</sup> Garde D.G. 'Record of Service', NAA online, above.

<sup>126</sup> Article by Harriett Lobb 'Not All Work and No Play: The Experience of RAAF Airmen in Britain during the Second World War', AWM SVSS Paper, 2014, online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/sites/default/files/HarrietLobbRAAFpaper.pdf>.

<sup>127</sup> Article by Harriett Lobb, above, p.1.

aircraft, instructors etc to allow this all to happen.<sup>128</sup> So Garde and many others were part of this fairly elaborate training scheme.

After his Canadian training Garde sailed on to England arriving there on 1 July 1943 where he was posted to 11 PDRC (Personnel Dispatch and Reception Centre).

### **9. Training in England; Joining Operational Squadron 1943-1944**

After arrival in July 1943 and a further few months of training at 11 PDRC Garde was promoted to Flight Sergeant on 4 September 1943. He then left 11 PDRC and went to No. 4(0) Advanced Flying Unit and on 14 September 1943 he was posted to 27 Operational Training Unit. When he finished there, he began operational service in England with the Australian RAAF No. 467 Squadron on 20 April 1944.<sup>129</sup>

The squadron that Garde joined, No. 467 Squadron RAAF, was a Royal Australian Air Force bomber squadron during World War II with Australian personnel which was active in the European Theatre of Operations. Formed in November 1942 in Britain, the squadron was placed under the operational command of the British Royal Air Force. In early 1943 the squadron was flying Avro Lancaster heavy bombers against the enemy in operations in German Occupied Europe until the end of the war, after which it was disbanded.<sup>130</sup>



**Avro Lancaster Bomber similar to Garde's No.467 squadron aircraft.**

Source: Online search<sup>131</sup>

<sup>128</sup> Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS), online at <http://www.ozatwar.com/raaf/eats.htm>.

<sup>129</sup> Garde D G 'Record of Service', NAA online, above.

<sup>130</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.467\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.467_Squadron_RAAF).

<sup>131</sup> See online search at <http://www.alamy.com/stock-photo-an-avro-lancaster-bomber-from-35-squadron-in-flight-over-the-english-83695977.html>; photo taken of 35 Squadron, England in 1945.

### **10. No. 467 Squadron; Loss on Bombing Raid on 22 May 1944**

At the time Garde was posted to his Lancaster bomber squadron No. 467 in April 1944 most of the operations involved bombing raids over Germany with the British forces being opposed by vigorous, skilled German anti-aircraft fire and Luftwaffe fighter aircraft.

Bombing operations were subject to heavy losses and aircrew had to endure arduous and hazardous outward journeys to bomb targets and then again during the return flight to base. They also had to grapple with external factors, such as torrid weather. The tension reached its peak when aircraft were situated right above the target prior to releasing its bombs. According to Flight Lieutenant Francis Dixon of No 467 squadron, on the bombing run 'you felt as though you were a sitting duck in mid-air while the bomb aimer sought to achieve maximum accuracy.'<sup>132</sup>

Flight Sergeant Garde, who was the navigator, was killed on 22 May 1944 when his Lancaster bomber ED657 was lost when it crashed in Limburg, Netherlands on a bombing operation directed against Duisburg, Germany, an industrial sector of the Ruhr.<sup>133</sup> Garde's squadron provided 16 aircraft as part of a total of four different squadrons. A total of 29 Lancasters failed to return to base from this raid and Garde's aircraft was one of them.<sup>134</sup>

Garde's bomber had taken off at 10.43pm on 22 May with its load of one 4,000 lb bomb, 80 30 lb bombs and 1,500 4 lb incendiary bombs.<sup>135</sup> The Squadron Commanding Officer later wrote: 'No further information was received concerning the fate of the aircraft or any members of the crew after they took off at 2243 hours (10.43pm)'.<sup>136</sup> From all the evidence it seems likely that his bomber was shot down by a German night fighter<sup>137</sup> on the outward or the return leg of the raid, but no further detail was or is known about the loss.

---

<sup>132</sup> Article by Harriett Lobb "Not All Work and No Play: The Experience of RAAF Airmen in Britain during the Second World War", AWM SVSS Paper, 2014 online, above.

<sup>133</sup> Letter from Commanding Officer No. 467 Squadron, England, to Mr & Mrs Garde dated 23 May 1944 expressing condolences of Douglas's being missing and giving such details as were known of the loss, Service Records, NAA online, above.

<sup>134</sup> James Mason *The Field of Honour*, 2016, pp 70-71, a book commissioned by the Churchie School Council from Mr Mason, a member of the School staff; also see *Second World War Fatalities in RAAF Squadrons*, '426079 Flight Sergeant GARDE, Douglas Graham', AWM online above.

<sup>135</sup> *Second World War Fatalities in RAAF Squadrons*, AWM online, above.

<sup>136</sup> Letter from Commanding Officer No 467 (RAAF) Squadron, RAF Station Waddington, Lincoln, England to Mr WI Garde, Toowong dated 23 May 1944, NAA, above.

<sup>137</sup> James Mason *The Field of Honour*, 2016, above.



**Five of the seven members of Garde's bomber crew  
L to R: Tim Garde, navigator (Qld), Keith Hailey, wireless operator (Victoria),  
Patrick O'Callaghan, rear gunner (Birmingham), Tom Spring, bomb aimer  
(Mudgee, NSW), Bob Harris, pilot (Victoria)**

Source: Letter from Mr George H Harris, father of pilot Bob Harris, to Mr WI Garde, father of navigator Tim Garde<sup>138</sup>

Of the total crew lost with the plane three others of them were Australian RAAF crew killed along with Garde: Flying Officers T L Spring (bomb aimer), K I Hailey (wireless operator) and R M Harris (pilot and aircraft captain). The British or other Commonwealth crew members also killed were Sergeants F J A O'Callaghan (air gunner), A R Potts (flight engineer) and G Wallbank (air gunner). Initially Garde and the crew were posted as 'missing', then finally 'presumed dead'.<sup>139</sup>

---

<sup>138</sup> Letter dated 18.7.1944 in which Mr George Harris wrote of the high regard that his son, Tom, had for Tim Garde's abilities as a navigator and the letter included the photograph above. On the back of the photo the five crew had signed their names and inserted their role in the plane and from where they came; from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>139</sup> \_Garde DG, 'Record of Service', NAA, above; see also *Second World War Fatalities in RAAF Squadrons*, AWM online above.



Douglas Garde's Commanding Officer, in a letter of sympathy to Garde's parents, wrote: 'The loss of Flight Sergeant Garde has deprived the Squadron of a navigator of great promise whose characteristic skill and courage were an inspiration to us all ...'<sup>140</sup>

The Garde family was initially informed of Douglas's death by telegram, which was later followed by a letter, the writer of which had awaited news from a Casualty List issued from Berlin, Germany to confirm the loss. The letter included details stating that Douglas was buried in the War Cemetery at Venlo, Province of Limburg, Holland, Grave No. 413, Row 33.<sup>141</sup> Douglas Garde's personal effects were sent from England to his family in Toowong and signed for by his mother at the end of 1944.

As mentioned above, Mr George Harris of Melbourne, father of the pilot, wrote to Mr WI Garde in July 1944, which letter included:

'My boy, Bob, who was pilot and captain of the crew, used to tell me what he thought of his various members of it, and he thought a lot of your boy and of his abilities as a navigator. He considered Tim's math's were marvellous and he was fairly well up in them himself. In all their flights, with the exception of those in which there were ordered to land at other stations because of bad weather, they came in right over the deck, as they termed it ...'<sup>142</sup>



**Avro Lancaster R5868 in the Bomber Hall of the RAF Museum London**

Source: Wikipedia<sup>143</sup>

---

<sup>140</sup> Letter from Commanding Officer No. 467 Squadron, England, to Mr & Mrs Garde dated 23 May 1944, above.

<sup>141</sup> Casualty Section, Department of Air, Melbourne letter to Mr WI Garde, 496 Milton Road, Toowong, dated 13.10.1944, NAA, above

<sup>142</sup> Letter from Mr George H. Harris, 304 Cotham Road, Kew, Melbourne dated 18.7.1944, from the family papers of Susan Barnes.

<sup>143</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.467\\_Squadron,\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.467_Squadron,_RAAF).

### **11. Heritage and Memorials**

The details of Garde's grave took some time to confirm as Holland was still occupied by the enemy in May 1944 and the Allied authorities had to rely on information released from Berlin and confirmed through the International Red Cross Committee in Geneva, Switzerland. As mentioned, Garde was initially buried at Venlo, Province of Limburg in Holland and, after the peace in 1945, it was ascertained from a Dutch national that Dutch family members had kindly adopted and looked after the graves there in that cemetery.<sup>144</sup> When the Imperial War Graves Commission became active in that area in 1948 Garde's remains were re-interred and buried at Plot VIII, Row E, Grave No.8 of the Jonkersbosch War Cemetery, Nijmegen, Netherlands (Holland).<sup>145</sup> He is recorded by the Australian War Museum in Canberra in its Roll of Honour at No. 110 in the Commemorative Area.<sup>146</sup>

At the University of Queensland his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building, along with all UQ graduates, staff and scholars killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' with the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country.)<sup>147</sup>

The Headmaster of TGS in Toowoomba in 1941 Mr HE Roberts, wrote of him:

'DG Garde attended this school from 1934 to 1937, finishing his school career brilliantly by winning an Open University Scholarship. ... He was an excellent student with an outstanding ability in languages. I number him among the best Latin students I have taught. He is a very earnest, trustworthy young man. ... [H]e is always keen to learn and willing to be taught.'<sup>148</sup>

The Headmaster of Churchie, Canon Morris, wrote of him:

'Your son, while he taught here at school, proved himself a most efficient teacher and a thoughtful and cultured student. He gained the respect of us all.'<sup>149</sup>

---

<sup>144</sup> Department of Air letter to Mr Garde of 4 June 1947, NAA, Garde D.G. 'Record of Service', above. The official correspondence was always addressed to 'Staff Sergeant' Garde which seems to have been William Ivers Garde's rank in WWII, as he was a Private throughout WWI. See above for some details of his WWI service.

<sup>145</sup> Department of Air letter to Mr WI Garde at Toowong dated 2 August 1948, Garde D.G. 'Record of Service', NAA, above Jonkerbosch War Cemetery online at <https://www.cwgc.org/find-a-cemetery/cemetery/2062100/JONKERBOS%20WAR%20CEMETERY>.

<sup>146</sup> AWM online record 'Roll of Honour', Douglas Graham Garde at [www.awm.gov.au/people/rolls/RI702284/](http://www.awm.gov.au/people/rolls/RI702284/).

<sup>147</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Set into the wall of the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists those members of the academic community who served and died during World War II. There are 142 names listed. It may also be found online are the WWI details at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298>.

<sup>148</sup> Letter reference by Mr HE Roberts, TGS Headmaster, dated 12.1.1941, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>149</sup> Letter dated 23.7.1944 to Mrs Garde from Canon Morris; from the family papers of Susan Barnes on 1.12.17.

After World War I a 'Mothers' Memorial' was erected in Toowoomba, at the intersection of Ruthven and Margaret Streets to which was later added the names of those lost in WWII and other conflicts who came from the Toowoomba area, which of course included Douglas Garde's name. In October 1985 it was moved to East Street Park, Margaret Street, where it currently stands.<sup>150</sup>

Douglas Garde was highly regarded by all who came in touch with him and Canon Morris, the Churchie Headmaster, described him in 1942 as 'thoughtful and scholarly' with his best subject in mathematics.<sup>151</sup>

As may be seen from his achievements, his many qualities included being an excellent athlete, a strong scholar, being totally decent and reliable, a good debater and highly intelligent.

## **12. Descendant Garde Family**

Douglas Garde was 23 years of age when he was lost and he had not married and had no children, but he had a large, wide vigorous family. It is not feasible to set out the details of all of this numerous Garde family but some aspects about some of them will be attempted

### **12.1 Patricia Jane Barnes (nee Garde) (sister)**

Apart from Douglas, William and Eileen Garde's only other child was Patricia Jane Garde (born 16.4.1925 in Toowoomba), who went to the North State School (1931-1935) and then to the Glennie School (1936-1940). Patricia and her mother Eileen moved from Toowoomba to Brisbane in 1940 so they could be with William, then in the army and serving at Enoggera, and with Douglas.<sup>152</sup> After living in other places they rented 'Kelso', 496 Milton Road, Toowong in 1943 for many years.<sup>153</sup>

Patricia studied at Stott, Hoare and Dobell Business College and started work at the National Bank of Australasia in January 1942.<sup>154</sup> With her father in the army and her brother serving in the airforce, to assist with the war effort Patricia contributed by joining the Voluntary Aid Detachment Service (VAD) and worked at weekends at the Greenslopes (Military) Hospital assisting the nurses with the sick and wounded from the armed forces. She also volunteered at the Union Jack Club and the St Georges Club serving meals to members of the forces.<sup>155</sup>

---

<sup>150</sup> Documents from Susan Barnes to author on 1.12.17. It records the names from the conflicts in the South African War, WWI< WWII, Korean War and Vietnam War.

<sup>151</sup> Letter of 29.1.1942, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>152</sup> Statement of Patricia Jane Barnes (nee Garde) of 16.5.2017, taken by her daughter Susan Barnes.

<sup>153</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 31.10.17.

<sup>154</sup> Statement of Patricia Jane Barnes of 16.5.2017, above.

<sup>155</sup> Statement of Patricia Jane Barnes of 16.5.2017, above.





**Douglas Garde's close Family: Eileen Garde (Douglas's mother), Susan Barnes (niece, middle) and Patricia Barnes (sister). Taken at 'Kelso', 1970**

Source: Family Papers held by Susan Barnes

For her part Garde's mother, Eileen, volunteered for service at the Red Cross café preparing and serving meals for sale the profits from which went towards the war effort and she also made camouflage nets used by the forces.

Patricia married Henry Robert Lee Barnes on 8 February 1957 at St Andrews Church, Lutwyche, Brisbane, the same church in which her parents had been married on 17 December 1919. Patricia and Henry had one child, Susan Mowbray Barnes (born 29.4.1958).<sup>156</sup> Patricia and her husband Henry had a house built and lived at Sunnybank for their married life. Henry died on 2 June 1996.<sup>157</sup> In 2018 Patricia, then aged 92, was living with her daughter Susan in this same home.<sup>158</sup>

For his part Patricia's husband, Henry Barnes (born 3.12.1920, died 2.6.1996), known as Harry or Binnie) came from a pioneering pastoral family in Queensland and northern NSW.<sup>159</sup> Henry's father, Henry Heathcote Barnes (born in northern NSW on 6.3.1893)

---

<sup>156</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 5.4.17.

<sup>157</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 21.3.16.

<sup>158</sup> Statement of Patricia Jane Barnes of 16.5.2017, above.

<sup>159</sup> Eulogy to Henry Barnes after his death on 2.6.1976, copy of which supplied by Susan Barnes to author on 17.5.17.

went to school at The Southport School, Southport. He then worked on family and other properties and married in 1916 although not long after his marriage he enlisted in the army for WWI, on 16 December 1916.<sup>160</sup>

He served overseas in the 5<sup>th</sup> Light Horse Regiment, AIF<sup>161</sup> and his Service Records show he was working at 'Tabulam' Station, west of Casino, NSW, when he joined up which property his wife's family estate owned and where his wife had grown up. She resided with her parents at 'Tabulam' while he was away.<sup>162</sup> Barnes served overseas in his AIF regiment as a Private Trooper, although he was an Acting Corporal for a time, until he returned to Australia in the *Madras* in July 1919.<sup>163</sup>

On his return Henry Barnes Senior worked on the land in the Kimberleys, WA, then in Queensland and then in the NT.<sup>164</sup> After his retirement he lived with his nieces in western Queensland and died, aged 92 years, on 29 April 1985, being buried in Warwick with the epitaph on his headstone reading 'A True Bushman'.<sup>165</sup>

Patricia's husband, Henry Barnes, was born in Perth, WA and came to the east coast for his schooling, first at Hayfield School, Sydney, a preparatory school of Kings School, then at Barker College and later at Slade School, Warwick in Queensland. After leaving school he went jackarooing in the Northern Territory where his father was managing a cattle property and then later at other properties as bookkeeper. After he married Patricia in 1957 he was employed in Brisbane until he retired in 1985 and where he died in 1996.<sup>166</sup>

## **12.2 Susan Mowbray Barnes (niece)**

Douglas Garde's sister Patricia is the mother of his only niece Susan Mowbray Barnes (born Brisbane 29.4.1958). Susan grew up at Sunnybank and attended the Sunnybank State School (1964-1967) and St Aidan's Church of England Girls School (1968-1975).<sup>167</sup> She studied at Griffith University (1976-1978) and graduated with a BA in Humanities and then did some subjects at the Queensland Institute of Technology (now the QUT) while working in the library there.<sup>168</sup>

In the 1980s she worked for various organizations, including for the Brisbane City Council Library Service, the State Library of Queensland and then at the Women's Health Centre library. Later she worked for an Organic Foods Co-operative (Good Foods)

---

<sup>160</sup> Service Records Barnes HH, Service No. 3021, HAA files B2455, NAA online; also AWM WWI Embarkation Roll, Henry Heathcote Barnes, AWM online.

<sup>161</sup> Statement headed 'Henry Heathcote Barnes (Harry)', about his life, from the family papers of Susan Barnes, above.

<sup>162</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 31.10.17.

<sup>163</sup> Service Records Barnes HH, above.

<sup>164</sup> Conversation Susan Barnes and author on 31.10.17.

<sup>165</sup> Statement headed 'Henry Heathcote Barnes (Harry)', above.

<sup>166</sup> Eulogy to Henry Barnes after his death on 2.6.1996, above.

<sup>167</sup> Statement by Susan Barnes dated 31.10.17.

<sup>168</sup> Statement by Susan Barnes dated 31.10.17, above.

and then Edible Landscapes, an organic nursery.<sup>169</sup> In the 1990s she was involved in taking parties of school children to Moreton Island, the outlying sand island in Moreton Bay, Brisbane and was employed assisting members of the Paraplegic and Quadriplegic Association of Queensland into the 2000s. She began full time care of her mother Patricia from 2014, which she is currently doing.<sup>170</sup>

### **12.3 Andrew Patrick Garde (cousin)**

Douglas's cousin, son of Dr Henry Lee Garde, was Andrew Patrick Garde (Pat), mentioned above, who also served in WWII when he enlisted in the army and was one of the many Queensland soldiers who were part of the Australian contingent that had to surrender in Singapore in 1942 and became POWs to the Japanese.<sup>171</sup> As mentioned above Vaux Nicholson, who proposed the toast at Garde's BA graduation dinner, was another.<sup>172</sup>

After being released by the advancing Allied armies from POW camp and discharged from the Army, Patrick, who was a conveyancer and notary public, went into practice in the highly respected firm of Milliner & Garde in Brisbane. His partner Colin Milliner was a solicitor.<sup>173</sup> Patrick was active in the Brisbane community including being President of the Queensland Club 1975-1976.<sup>174</sup>



**Andrew Patrick Garde, as a Captain in the Army in WWII.**

---

<sup>169</sup> Statement by Susan Barnes dated 31.10.17, above.

<sup>170</sup> Statement by Susan Barnes dated 31.10.17, above.

<sup>171</sup> Conversation Margaret Garde and author on 15.3.17.

<sup>172</sup> Michael White *19<sup>th</sup> Century Pioneer: Frank Villeneuve Nicholson Family in Australia*, 2016, Chapter 8, above.

<sup>173</sup> Conversation Margaret Garde and author on 23.3.17.

<sup>174</sup> Email from General Manager of the Queensland Club to author on 17.5.17.

Source: Margaret Garde

Patrick Garde married Peggy Isles at St Augustine's Anglican Church, Hamilton, Brisbane on 5 December 1939<sup>175</sup> and their children were Margaret, John and Priscilla. Margaret is a UQ graduate in Occupational Therapy and post-graduate diploma Dip.Psych. and practices as a psychologist. Margaret's son Jonathan (QUT degrees, graphic designer) has married and they have a child.<sup>176</sup> Priscilla lives with her son Malakai Mitchell at Noosa on the coast north of Brisbane.<sup>177</sup>

#### **12.4 Thomas Brian Garde (cousin)**

Turning now to other descendant members of the Garde family they included, as mentioned early in this chapter, Dr Henry Lee Garde's son, Thomas Brian Garde (born 1908). He married Joyce Mary Button in 1942 and they had three children, Anne, Graeme and Andrew. Their second child, Dr Graeme Garde, studied at UQ and qualified as a Veterinary Surgeon in 1966. He practised and lived in Warwick, married Jennifer Wilson in 1967, also a UQ graduate (BSc, 1965), and their children are Thomas Lee and Emily Anne Gordon.<sup>178</sup> The UQ connections continued as Thomas Lee (BInfTech) graduated from UQ in 1992 and Emily graduated in medicine with an MBBS in 1997. Graeme and Jennifer Garde are now retired at Coolum Beach, north of Brisbane.

#### **12.5 Mary Lee Garde (cousin)**

Dr Henry Lee Garde and Margaret's daughter, Mary Lee Garde (known as Molly), went to Sydney Church of England Girls Grammar School (SCEGGS), of which she was Dux in 1922.<sup>179</sup> She then went to Sydney University, living at Women's College, where she did Science, winning several prizes in Zoology. She had a career as an academic at Sydney University until she retired in 1958.<sup>180</sup>

In conclusion one can say of the Garde family that it is very extensive, has made a major contribution to Australian society in peace and in war and has many connections with UQ.

---

<sup>175</sup> Trove, *Maryborough Chronicle, Wide Bay and Burnett Advertiser* of 8.12.1939, NAA archives, above. Pat Garde's mother Margaret was a Crombie from the well-known Queensland grazing family; Mrs Margaret Garde to author on 29.2.2017.

<sup>176</sup> Conversation Margaret Garde and author on 15.3.17.

<sup>177</sup> Conversation Priscilla Coates and author on 15.3.2017.

<sup>178</sup> Garde Family Tree, above; emailed by Dr Graeme Garde to author on 10.3.17.

<sup>179</sup> Statement by Susan Barnes dated 31.10.17, above, and conversation Susan Barnes with author on 31.10.17.

<sup>180</sup> Research by Susan Barnes from Sydney University Academic Record; also see *Centenary Book of the University of Sydney Faculty of Medicine*.

## **Chapter 4**

### **Desmond Noel Gredden**

1. Introduction
2. Gredden Family Origins
3. Gredden Family in Australia
4. James and Mary Gredden and Family
5. Gredden Brothers at Ipswich Grammar School
6. Gredden Brothers and Sir Harry Gibbs at Ipswich Grammar School 1930-1934
7. Noel Gredden at Ipswich Grammar School 1923-1927
8. Noel Gredden at University of Queensland 1928-1931
9. Teaching at Ipswich Grammar School 1932-1942
10. Enlistment in Army 1942
11. Death in Townsville 16 December 1942
12. Memorials
13. Gredden Family and War Service
14. Gredden Descendant Family

#### **1. Introduction**

Desmond Noel Gredden (known in the family as Noel) was born in Roma, south-west Queensland, on 28 March 1910.<sup>1</sup> This chapter concentrates on Noel Gredden and his career, including the short period in the Army in WWII and his death on 16 December 1942. It also deals with his family origins and their early years in Australia and some family descendant details after his death.



**Desmond Noel Gredden 1935**

Source: Ipswich Grammar School Archives

---

<sup>1</sup> 'IGS Roll Extract D N Gredden' *Ipswich Grammar School* (2016) I am much indebted to Mr John Edmondson, the IGS Alumnus and Historian, who has taken much trouble to provide the relevant IGS Records.

## **2. Gredden Family Origins**

The Gredden family came from Ireland and the Australian line of it originated when William Graydon (1848-1922) married Bridget McGovern (1852-1918) in County Fermanagh, Ireland on 15 November 1870, both of whom were employed as servants in Lisblake, Fermanagh.<sup>2</sup> Life in Ireland was difficult for them so in 1883 William and Bridget emigrated to Australia and they departed from Plymouth on 8 February 1883 in the SS *Roma* travelling via the Suez Canal and finally arriving in Brisbane.

The family name in Ireland was 'Graydon' but during the emigration process the records were changed to 'Gredden'. As both of the parents were illiterate the change was likely due to a clerical error in shipping and immigration records perhaps occurring during the pronunciation of their name to the officials.<sup>3</sup>

## **3. Gredden Family in Australia**

William and Bridget Gredden arrived in Brisbane in 1883 and they had four children (James, Ellen, Patrick and Mary), twins were later born (Kathleen and Bridget) followed by William in 1888. William Senior obtained work in the Queensland Railways Department and they lived at Bungil Bridge, on the outskirts of Roma, south-west Queensland, and the children attended the Roma Convent school.<sup>4</sup> Bridget died in 1918 and William four years later in 1922.<sup>5</sup>

The life of the sons will be mentioned shortly but two daughters of William and Bridget showed considerable initiative, Mary and Kathleen. The sisters began dressmaking in a tin shed in Roma over their years there,<sup>6</sup> no doubt helped and encouraged by their mother. They developed a strong customer base for fashionable hats and dresses amongst the ladies of Western Queensland. They later moved to Brisbane where Greddens Pty Ltd (known as 'Greddens') opened its store in 1917.<sup>7</sup> The Brisbane store was successful and Mary (Marie) and Kathleen (Kitty) Gredden later made it into one of the leading ladies stores in Queensland when they extended their business to a chain of stores through the State.<sup>8</sup> Marie died on 3 March 1949 leaving the large estate of 185,000 pounds with the newspaper stating she was then the director of Marie Gredden Pty Ltd. In her will Mary's bequests included one to her brother Patrick Gredden and one to her sister-in-law Josephine Gredden.<sup>9</sup> Mary also left substantial bequests to charities associated with goods works of the Catholic Church.

\

---

<sup>2</sup> 'Gredden Family History' extracts, by Merville Anzac Gredden, kindly sent to author by descendant family Geoff Gredden on 27.3.2017.

<sup>3</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>4</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>5</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>6</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>7</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 28.11.17 'Gredden's Opening Sale', Trove, National Library of Australia, online.

<sup>8</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>9</sup> *The Central Queensland Herald* of 2.6.1949 in Rockhampton, Trove, NLA, above.

#### **4. James and Mary Gredden and Family**

James Joseph Gredden (usually called Jimmy), William and Bridget's eldest child, left school at an early age and, like his father, obtained work in the Queensland Railways Department, starting as a cleaner and later rising to fireman.

James married Mary Josephine McGrath (1877-1969)<sup>10</sup> on 17 August 1899 in St Stephen's Cathedral, Brisbane. Mary's parents were Patrick O'Regan McGrath (1846-1927) and Annie (nee Coleman) (1849-1889).<sup>11</sup> Patrick McGrath was the licensee of the Commercial Hotel in Roma, which licence James left the Railways and took over some years after their marriage. In Roma James seems to have been active in local politics, which would not be surprising in light of all the circumstances of his Irish background and the politics of Queensland at that time.<sup>12</sup>

In late 1906 James and Mary moved from Roma to St George where James took over the licence of the St George Hotel.<sup>13</sup> In 1917 James and Mary and their family left St George and moved to Ipswich area where James took over the Station Hotel at Bundamba and they lived in nearby Stafford Street.<sup>14</sup> Bundamba runs into Booval, a suburb of Ipswich, and Stafford Street, where Mary and her children lived, runs into the intersection with Brisbane Road near the Bundamba/Ipswich Racecourse.<sup>15</sup>

James was a gifted athlete winning competitions in jumping, hurdling, pole vaulting and sprinting. He was the Australian All Round Jumping Champion in 1895 and competed in the Australia-wide foot race in Victoria, the Stawell Gift, in that year.<sup>16</sup> However, James gradually became an alcoholic which severely affected his health and he died in mid-March 1918, two weeks before Evelyn was born.<sup>17</sup>

There were 10 children of James and Mary's marriage of which our main focus, Desmond Noel Gredden, was the sixth:

- May Winnifred Gredden, born 21 November 1899;
- Cecil James Gredden, born 1902, died in 1929;
- Thelma Frances Gredden, born July 1905, died 1957;
- Pauline Alma Mary Gredden, born 22 September 1906, died 1984;

---

<sup>10</sup> Ancestry online at <http://freepagesgenealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com.-leveritt/55/htm>.

<sup>11</sup> Ancestry online at <http://freepagesgenealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com.-leveritt/55/htm>, above.

<sup>12</sup> 'Farewell to Mr J Gredden', *Western Star and Roma Advertiser* (Toowoomba), 15.12.1906, Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>13</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>14</sup> 'Queen-Street Fire: Rat Baits Laid per Match Light', *Daily Standard* (Brisbane), 21.6.1924; 'Ipswich and West Moreton', *Brisbane Courier* (Brisbane), 30.8.1917; 'Notice of Application for Transfer of Licensed Victualler's License', *Balonne Beacon* (St George), 19.2.1914.

<sup>15</sup> Map online at <http://map.alhatlas.com.au/venue.php?v=qrh&basic>.

<sup>16</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>17</sup> 'Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above, and IGS Research summarised in his document "Gredden Family V7" and kindly supplied to the author by Mr John Edmondson, IGS Alumnus and Historian.



- Geraldine Monica Kathleen Gredden, born 22 August 1908, died 1910 (two years old);
- Desmond Noel Gredden, the main focus in this chapter, born 4 April 1910 in Roma<sup>18</sup> and died 16 December 1942;
- Redmond Emmett Patrick born 26 December 1911, died 1932 (see under);
- Earl Theodore Joseph Gredden, born 28 August 1913, died 1967;
- Merville Anzac Aloysius Gredden, born 11 May 1916,<sup>19</sup> died 3 May 1996;
- Evelyn Alphonsus Gredden (a boy), born 30 March 1918, died 1971.<sup>20</sup>

Life was very hard for Mary and the Gredden children after James died in 1918 as Mary was left with nine young children from Cecil aged 15 down to baby Evlyn. Mary had a widow's pension and added to it by sales of vegetables grown in her back yard.

The children seem to have attended the Bundamba State School in their earlier years and the Gredden boys attended the Ipswich Grammar School (IGS) from 1923 onwards. Paying the school fees was beyond Mary's resources and possibly the IGS gave them discounted fees for the boys' tuition<sup>21</sup> and the children were assisted by the government State Aid Children scheme which helped with some costs of schooling<sup>22</sup> and Earl, and all five boys secured State Scholarships for their later education.<sup>23</sup> However it was the personal generosity of Dr Benjamin Gilmore Wilson, the chairman of the IGS Trustees, who ensured that the IGS private school fees were met.<sup>24</sup> Just to complete the story about Mary, she lived on to see the many successes and some tragedies in her family until she died in 1969 aged 92 years.<sup>25</sup>

In 1929 a sad family event occurred when the eldest child, Cecil James Gredden, aged 26, died in Townsville apparently from his own hand. A newspaper report stated that a person of that age and name had been found with a gunshot wound to the head which the police was not treating as suspicious.<sup>26</sup> Very likely this was Cecil.

In 1932 another family tragedy occurred when Redmond Emmett Gredden, aged 21, then a resident master at the Ipswich Grammar School, was killed by a train near Booval. On the evening of 2 May Redmond's elder sister, Pauline, accompanied Redmond to the station and then left him to catch the 9.15pm train the short distance into Ipswich. His

---

<sup>18</sup> Desmond Noel Gredden Service Records, 'Attestation Form', National Archives of Australia war service Records, online at <http://recordssearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNetrieve/Interface/ListingsRecords>.

<sup>19</sup> Merville Anzac Gredden, Army Service Records, 'Attestation Form', NAA archives, above.

<sup>20</sup> The details are taken from Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above .and 'Gredden Family V7' from IGS Records, compiled by John Edmondson, above.

<sup>21</sup> The IGS School Roll shows the boys details record as parent/guardian Mrs MJ Gredden of Stafford Street, Booval; 'Gredden Family V7', IGS Records, by J Edmondson from Queensland Register of Births, Deaths and Marriages.

<sup>22</sup> Gredden Family History by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>23</sup> IGS School Roll, IGS Records, above.

<sup>24</sup> Emailed statement Geoff Gredden to author of 22.5.17, citing Gredden Family History' by Merville Anzac Gredden, above

<sup>25</sup> 'Gredden Family V7', IGS Records, above.

<sup>26</sup> *Townville Daily Bulletin* of 14.8.1929, page 6, Trove, NLA, above

much injured body was found on the tracks next morning. At the inquest one explanation for his death pointed to a scenario that Redmond had missed the train and was walking home along the tracks when he was struck by a train, and then later he was struck by a second train. Redmond had suffered from dizzy turns and he had had a nervous breakdown so perhaps he was not himself when killed.<sup>27</sup>

### **5. Gredden Brothers at Ipswich Grammar School**

There was a close connection between the Gredden brothers and Ipswich Grammar School. Noel started there as a pupil in 1923 and later became a teacher there, as to which see under. Noel Gredden was the first of the brothers to attend IGS, from 1923, and he was followed by his four younger brothers, Redmond (1925-1929), Earl (1927-1929), Merville (1929-1933) and Evelyn (1932-1933).<sup>28</sup>

The Gredden boys were good scholars for the years they were there, which explains why both Noel and Redmond were later employed as teachers at the school.<sup>29</sup> Noel's school years are set out under, but Redmond won a form prize each of his five years, doing his Senior in 1929. Earl won two form prizes but left after doing his Junior in 1929. Merville won form prizes each of his five years, doing his Senior in 1933. Evelyn won form prizes for the three years he was at IGS, but left after his Junior in 1934.<sup>30</sup>

The boys also contributed outside the class room. Redmond was a Day Boy Prefect in 1928 and 1929, was active on the sporting committees and in various swimming and football teams. He was the Senior Athletics champion in 1929, winning the Headmaster's Cup and was the Senior Prefect and School Captain in 1929.<sup>31</sup> Earl was in the first football team in 1928 and 1929 but received a fracture of the elbow in that year which must have prevented further play. He was third in the senior high jump in 1929.

Earl Gredden left school at the end of 1930 and became articled to Sir Harry Gibbs' father, Mr HV Gibbs<sup>32</sup> of the firm of Walker & Walker in Ipswich. Earl passed his intermediate Solicitor's examinations in 1932 with flying colours winning 'first honours' in the State.<sup>33</sup> He went on to pass the final examinations with brilliant results, was admitted on 7 May 1935<sup>34</sup> and left Ipswich in March 1936 to go into practice as a

---

<sup>27</sup> *The Brisbane Courier* of 4.6.1932, Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>28</sup> 'Gredden Family V7', IGS Records, above.

<sup>29</sup> 'Gredden Family V7', IGS Records, above.

<sup>30</sup> John Edmondson, IGS Alumni Registrar and Archivist, Research recorded in documents "Gredden Family V7"

<sup>31</sup> 'Gredden Family V7', IGS Records, above.

<sup>32</sup> Sir Harry Gibbs' father, Harry Victor Gibbs, had also been a pupil at IGS, finishing in 1904; see IGS Roll, kindly supplied by John Edmondson. He had served in the Army in WWI, embarking for overseas in 1917 and returning home in 1919, which included active service in the final stages of the fighting in Europe; see *In Freedom's Cause: The Queensland Legal Profession and the Great War*, published by the Supreme Court Library of Queensland, pp.122-125; also see UNSW "Harry Victor Foote GIBBS", UNSW Canberra, online at [www.aif.adfa.edu.au/showPerson?pid=109870](http://www.aif.adfa.edu.au/showPerson?pid=109870).

<sup>33</sup> *Queensland Times* of 31.8.1932; Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>34</sup> Roll of Solicitors 1935, Supreme Court Library records, kindly supplied by Brendon Copley, Research and Training Librarian, Queensland Supreme Court.

solicitor in Chinchilla.<sup>35</sup> Earl later became the City Solicitor for the Brisbane City Council.<sup>36</sup> He married Dorothea Dawson, only daughter of Mr & Mrs FH Dawson of Rockhampton, at All Saints Church of England, Brisbane, on 3 June 1939.<sup>37</sup>

#### **6. Gredden Brothers and Sir Harry Gibbs at Ipswich Grammar School 1930-1934**

The famous IGS alumnus, UQ Law graduate and Chief Justice of the High Court, Sir Harry Gibbs, was at IGS from 1930 to the end of 1934 and was in the same form as Merville and was there with Redmond and Earl for one year (1930) and with Evlyn for three years. He was also a pupil there when Noel returned as a teacher in 1932.<sup>38</sup>

Merville competed directly with the young Bill Gibbs, as the later Sir Harry Gibbs was known,<sup>39</sup> at IGS over their four years together. Gibbs was very bright but Merville achieved even better scholastic results in both their Junior and Senior examinations<sup>40</sup> and in 1932 Merville and Gibbs tied for second in their class. Gibbs won form prizes in each of his years at IGS and, like Merville, he left after his Senior at the end of 1933 to go on to UQ. After his Senior Merville went teaching Primary school and completed his BA at UQ by correspondence. He went to Teachers College and rose through the ranks of the Queensland Education Department as Head Teacher, Inspector and to his final appointment as Deputy Director of Primary Education.<sup>41</sup>

#### **7. Noel Gredden at Ipswich Grammar School 1923-1927**

Turning now to our main focus, Desmond Noel Gredden probably did his early schooling at Bundamba State School and in 1923 aged 13 he commenced in the junior school of IGS as the first of the Gredden brothers there.<sup>42</sup> Noel enjoyed significant success during his time at IGS academically, and in his sport where he demonstrated that he had inherited the athletic abilities of his father. In his first year, he came first place in the Under 14 100 yard handicap race.<sup>43</sup> The School Magazine from that year described him as ‘show[ing] the most promise of the small boys [in athletics]’.<sup>44</sup> In his third year at IGS, Gredden won swimming colours and came first in the Under 15 100 yards West Moreton Championship race.<sup>45</sup>

When he was 15 or 16, Gredden had decided on a career in teaching and in January 1926 he won a State School scholarship as a ‘Student Teacher on Probation’ on his results of

---

<sup>35</sup> ‘Gredden Family V7’, IGS Records, above; *Queensland Times* of 16.3.1936, Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>36</sup> Gredden Family History by Merville Anzac Gredden, extracts, above.

<sup>37</sup> *Evening News*, Rockhampton of 5.6.1939; Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>38</sup> ‘Gredden Family V7’, IGS Records, above.

<sup>39</sup> Sir Harry was known as ‘Bill’ in his younger years probably because Harry was also the name of his father, some details about whom are set out in footnote 33 above.

<sup>40</sup> In the Junior exams in 1932 Merville achieved 6As and 4Bs and Gibbs 2As, 6 Bs and 2Cs; see IGS records above.

<sup>41</sup> Emailed statement from Geoff Gredden (Merville’s son) to author of 22.5.17.

<sup>42</sup> ‘IGS Roll Extract D N Gredden’, *Ipswich Grammar School* (2016), IGS Records, above.

<sup>43</sup> *Ipswich Grammar School Magazine* (Ipswich), December 1923, p 8.

<sup>44</sup> *Ipswich Grammar School Magazine* (Ipswich), December 1923, p 7.

<sup>45</sup> *Ipswich Grammar School Magazine* (Ipswich), 1925, p 9.

the Junior Public Examination (in those days set and marked by UQ). This entitled him to be admitted by the Department of Public Instruction to receive training as a teacher in State Schools<sup>46</sup> and gave him a start in his later teaching career.

Noel's academic success continued into his senior years at IGS. In his second last year he gained a first in English, French, Latin, Maths A and Chemistry. He also won a form prize each year, from Form D in 1923 until his final year in 1927. In this final year in his Senior Examinations he was placed 23<sup>rd</sup> in the State and was one of the 25 in the State who received an Open Scholarship to attend the University of Queensland.<sup>47</sup> This scholarship, awarded by the Department of Public Instruction on the results from the Senior Public examination, entitled the holders to free tuition at UQ and a modest allowance.<sup>48</sup>

### **8. Noel Gredden at University of Queensland 1928-1931**

Noel Gredden enrolled in a Bachelor of Arts (Law) at the University of Queensland, commencing at the beginning of 1928.<sup>49</sup> In 1928 he studied Latin I, English I, Constitutional History and Political Science I (CH&PS) and Roman Law. In 1929 it was CH&PS II, Logic & Psychology I, Jurisprudence and Roman Law II and in 1930 he studied Economics I, Greek Literature & Art, Public International Law and Constitutional Law.<sup>50</sup>

He completed his BA(Law) degree at the end of 1930 and it was formally awarded at the UQ graduation ceremony on 1 May 1931.<sup>51</sup> He then went teaching at IGS, see under, but Gredden later returned to further part-time studies at UQ, no doubt to advance his teaching skills. In 1933 he achieved a pass in English II and a Merit in French I and in 1934 a Merit in French II.<sup>52</sup> For 1934 Gredden won an Extension Scholarship, which gave him a modest allowance, but his studies at UQ concluded at the end of that year.

### **9. Teaching at Ipswich Grammar School 1932-1942**

In 1932, Noel Gredden returned to IGS to work as a teacher.<sup>53</sup> He taught there for 10 years until he enlisted in the Army in 1942. As well as teaching he did his share of school sports coaching which included swimming and athletics; they being two sports in which he had been particularly successful during his school years.

---

<sup>46</sup> *The Brisbane Courier* of 7.1.1926, page 10, Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>47</sup> 'University Scholarship', *Daily Standard* (Brisbane), 17.12.1927, Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>48</sup> *The Brisbane Courier*, 19.12.1927, page 14, Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>49</sup> 'IGS Roll Extract D N Gredden' *Ipswich Grammar School* (2016), above;

<sup>50</sup> UQ Student Matriculation Card and academic records, kindly researched and supplied by Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives in February 2017; also available as UQ, *University Register*, 'Student's Matriculation Card', Entry No. 2838 accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards.

<sup>51</sup> UQ Student Matriculation Card and academic records, above..

<sup>52</sup> UQ Student Matriculation Card and academic records, above..

<sup>53</sup> Ipswich Grammar School Headmaster's Report 1932.



**Desmond Noel Gredden as coach of IGS Athletics Team 1935**

Source: Ipswich Grammar School Archives, per Mr John Edmondson, IGS Old Boys Association

A comment by Frederick From, one of the students at IGS over this period, states that Redmond Gredden was there as a teacher and dormitory master in his time and, in relation to Noel Gredden, he wrote:

‘Noel Gredden was a clever and cultured English teacher but did not suffer fools gladly. He was coach of the swimming and athletics teams.’<sup>54</sup>



**Ipswich Grammar School Staff 1933/1934. Noel Gredden on left, back row**

Source: Ipswich Grammar School Archives

---

<sup>54</sup> Memoirs of IGS student over 1931-1935 Frederick From entitled ‘The IGS of My Days’, March 2012, held in IGS Archives.

### **10. Enlistment in the Army 1942**

In March 1942 when Gredden was called up in the Army WWII was raging world-wide with Nazi Germany having considerable success in Europe and the Japanese forces succeeding in the Pacific region. Most of that whole year in 1942 presented Australia with a series of events that carried a likelihood of invasion by the Japanese armed forces and the full disaster involved in the brutal occupation that would follow:

- 15 February – fall of Singapore with loss of thousands of Australian servicemen taken as POWs
- 19 February – first bombing raids over Darwin, which were followed by numerous other bombing raids on several parts of Australia. The Darwin bombing raids were by the Japanese planes from the same Japanese Navy carrier force as had bombed Pearl Harbour in December 1941.
- 6-7 May – Battle of the Coral Sea when the Japanese invasion fleet for a landing at Port Moresby to roll up the Australian forces fighting over the Kokoda Trail and elsewhere
- June 1942 – heavy losses of Australian and other air crew in bombing raids over Germany
- 25 August – Battle of Milne Bay when the Japanese forces landing at Milne Bay was repulsed by the Australian forces (but only just). The Japanese forces were in ascendancy in the Solomon Islands area on land, sea and air.

Gredden, who had been teaching at IGS for 10 years, was among those called up and ‘marched in’ to the Brisbane Reception Centre on 27 March, aged 31.<sup>55</sup> He gave his next of kin as his mother, Mary, then living at 32 Park Road, Milton, Brisbane.<sup>56</sup> He was posted to the 5<sup>th</sup> Field Regiment based in Brisbane<sup>57</sup> where he stayed for six months, no doubt undertaking basic training.<sup>58</sup> On 26 September 1942 he was transferred to the headquarters of the 5<sup>th</sup> Division for further training,<sup>59</sup> which was in Townsville.<sup>60</sup> Gredden was older than most of the new army recruits but he must also have had leadership talent as within three weeks of being transferred to Townsville, on 17 October 1942, he was promoted to Acting Sergeant.<sup>61</sup>

---

<sup>55</sup> In 1939, at the start of World War II all unmarried men aged 21 were to be called up for three months' military training. These men could serve only in Australia or its territories. Conscription was effectively introduced in mid-1942, when all men 18–35, and single men aged 35–45, were required to join the Citizens Military Forces (CMF); Wikipedia online ‘Conscription in Australia’ at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Conscription\\_in\\_Australia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Conscription_in_Australia).

<sup>56</sup> Royal Australian Army, ‘Attestation Form, *National Archives of Australia* B883, QX30699. NAA Records online, above; see also Royal Australian Army, ‘Service and Casualty Form, *National Archives of Australia* B883, QX30699. NAA Records online.

<sup>57</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>58</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>59</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>60</sup> Wikipedia online.

<sup>61</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.





**Army Training camp in Townsville area 1942. Noel Gredden on the right**

Source: Family papers held by Geoffrey Gredden

However, not long after being promoted Gredden was given leave without pay for 10 days.<sup>62</sup> Although the records do not state the reason for this leave it seems likely this was compassionate leave for Gredden to deal with some compelling issue in his own life or that of his close family.

### **11. Death in Townsville 16 December 1942 and Memorials**

Two months later, on 16 December 1942, Gredden, aged 32, was dead.<sup>63</sup> A court of inquiry conducted in January 1943 found that his death was not suspicious and concluded he had died from a gunshot wound to the head (from his own hand) due to a temporary unsoundness of the mind.<sup>64</sup>

### **12. Memorials**

Noel was buried in Townsville cemetery on 17 December 1942 where a headstone marks his grave.<sup>65</sup> George Avery, a UQ law Rhodes scholar whose war career was in the Air Force, had two months earlier been buried in the same cemetery after he was killed on 22 October 1942 in a flying accident off Townsville practicing bombing runs; see Chapter 1.

---

<sup>62</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>63</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>64</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>65</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.





**Townsville War Cemetery**  
Source: NAA Records online<sup>66</sup>

Noel Gredden has memorials in a number of other places as well. At UQ his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building along with all UQ graduates killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (they have fallen for their country).<sup>67</sup> He is also listed in the Australian War Memorial Roll at No.12 in the Commemorative Area of the AWM in Canberra.<sup>68</sup>

At Ipswich Grammar School his name is listed on the Roll of Honour 1939-1945 in the entrance to the Auditorium under the heading 'Those Who Gave Their Lives'; commemorating past students who lost their lives in WWII. There are 38 names listed.<sup>69</sup>

The tragedy of Gredden is that of a person who did very well in civilian life but later chose to end his own life. Gredden died on 16 December 1942 and it is possible that his being pressed into service for defence of the country in brutal and bloody warfare was a factor.

While Noel Gredden cannot be counted with those who died in combat, his loss of life against this background of warfare and the threats of that time suggest that he should be remembered like the others as a casualty of war.

### **13. Gredden Family and War Service**

During WWII armed service was also performed by a number of other members of the Gredden family.<sup>70</sup> Merville (No. QX30105) was in the army enlisting on 17 March 1942,

---

<sup>66</sup> NAA War Cemetery Records online web site <http://www.ozatwar.com/locations/tvillewarcemetery.htm>.

<sup>67</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298> with the notation 'Roll of Honour', set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists those members of the academic community who served during World War II. There are 142 names listed.

<sup>68</sup> Australian War Memorial, Roll of Honour, online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/people/rolls/R1705932/>.

<sup>69</sup> Information from Mr John Edmonson, IGS Archivist, on 27.2.18.

<sup>70</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

he then being Head Teacher at Lake Euramoo School on the Atherton Tablelands.<sup>71</sup> He gave his next of kin as his mother, then living at 32 Park St, Milton, Brisbane.<sup>72</sup> He undertook his basic training and was promoted Acting Bombardier on 1 October and confirmed as a Bombardier on 17 December, serving in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Fifth Field Artillery Regiment. He was discharged at his own request on 11 January 1943 on compassionate grounds. No record was made of what those compassionate grounds are but they must have been compelling as the war was then in a serious stage for Australia and his records state that he 'is not to be called up for service in the C.M.F. without approval of this Headquarters', (referring to Victoria Barracks, Brisbane).<sup>73</sup>

For his part Earl Gredden (No. QX30699) was also in the Army but his records have not been examined by the authorities and are not available online so details are not available.<sup>74</sup> William Patrick Gredden (No.145506 CMF), who one infers was Noel's cousin, did some military service and died in 1945 and is buried at the Lutwyche War Cemetery, Brisbane.<sup>75</sup> Kathleen Margaret Joan Gredden (No.QF26967), who one infers was also a cousin, did some military service but both her and William Patrick's records have not been examined by the authorities and are not available online.

#### **14. Gredden Descendant Family**

When he died in 1942 Noel Gredden had never married and had no children but he came from an extensive family. He was survived by his mother and five of his siblings: Merville Anzac, Earl Theodore, Thelma Frances, Pauline Mary and Evelyn Alphonsus. The longest-lived of Noel's siblings was Merville who passed away on 3 May 1996.

The large and talented Gredden family has made its mark in various aspects of Queensland life. Like James, many of them were excellent sportsman. Merville was the cricketing star in the family, and according to good judges (Keith Miller included who opened the bowling for Australia for many years), his being a country school teacher prevented him from playing for his state and possibly even for his country. He was a brilliant all-rounder and played A grade cricket until he was 39. His son Geoffrey Gredden had the distinction of representing North Queensland at cricket at the same time, though for Geoffrey it was only at primary school level. Merville also played A grade cricket for his Ipswich Club in the 1930s, often being reported in the newspapers for his performance with the bat and the ball.<sup>76</sup>

There are descendant children from Mary, Pauline, Earl and Merville<sup>77</sup> and the Gredden family is so extensive it is not possible to go into details of their lives, careers and contributions.

---

<sup>71</sup> Email Geoff Gredden to author on 1.6.17.

<sup>72</sup> Merville Anzac Gredden, Service Records, 'Attestation Form', NAA Archives, above.

<sup>73</sup> Merville Anzac Gredden, Service Records, 'Certificate of Discharge', NAA Archives, above.

<sup>74</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>75</sup> NAA Service Records online, above.

<sup>76</sup> Geoff Gredden email to author of 1.6.17; also *Queensland Times*, numerous issues, reported in Trove, NLA, above.

<sup>77</sup> Geoff Gredden email to author of 28.2.17.

## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

To conclude one should note that there are a considerable number of UQ connections with the Gredden family. As set out above, Noel, Redmond and Merville all did a BA at UQ. Geoffrey Noel Gredden (Merville's son) did a B.Ed.St. in the 1970s and his wife, Cecily Ann Gredden, did her B.Ed.St; M.Ed.Admin at UQ.<sup>78</sup> Jacqueline (known as Sue) Leveritt (nee Gredden; Merville's daughter) was a senior research officer with the Minerals Industry Safety Centre at UQ for 16 years and Dr Michael Leveritt B.Sc, PhD (UQ) (Jacqueline's son) is a Senior Lecturer in the School of Human Movement and Nutrition Science at UQ.<sup>79</sup>

---

<sup>78</sup> Geoff Gredden email to author of 28.2.17, above.

<sup>79</sup> Geoff Gredden email to author of 21.3.17 above. Geoff Leveritt (Jacqueline's other son) did his LLB, B.Int.Bus.Man. at Griffith University, and is a senior lawyer with the Australian Securities and Investment Commission (ASIC).

## **Chapter 5**

### **Malcolm Wallace Hamilton**

1. Introduction
2. Hamilton Family in the Law
3. William Graham Hamilton (father)
4. Alan Graham Hamilton (brother)
5. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton: Growing Up; School; University
6. Pilot Training in the RAAF 1940-1941
7. Operations from England
8. Shot Down and Loss on 9 March 1942
9. Heritage and Memorials
10. Descendant Family

#### **1. Introduction**

Malcolm Wallace Hamilton was born in Brisbane on 5 May 1917.<sup>1</sup> He was the first son of Solicitor-General for Queensland, William Graham Hamilton QC and Kathleen Daphne Margherita Newman (née James-Wallace).<sup>2</sup> He joined the RAAF in 1940 and was shot down and killed in his Spitfire over the English Channel while returning from an operation over northern France in 1942. This chapter is about his life, career and his family.

#### **2, Hamilton Family in the Law**

The Hamilton family had been prominent in business and the law in Queensland for several generations before Malcolm Hamilton studied law at UQ. Apart from the famous William Hamilton, Solicitor General, whose details follow, there are several members of the Hamilton family who had been solicitors. In 1892 Mr FG Hamilton is reported as being the solicitor handling a meeting of creditors at his office in Queen Street, Brisbane over the estate of Robert Falkiner, a commission agent in Brisbane.<sup>3</sup> In 1910 Mr CW Hamilton obtained an injunction against Mr George Storer, a newly admitted fellow solicitor, from practising within 50 miles of Toowoomba, as had been provided in his agreement when he had been an Articled Clerk with Hamilton.<sup>4</sup> Also there was James Hamilton, a solicitor in Bundaberg in the partnership of Hamilton & Neilson, with whom William Hamilton did his articles of clerkship, see under.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The University of Queensland, *University Register*, 'Student's Matriculation Card', Entry No. 3234. I am indebted to Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist, for providing Hamilton's academic record;; also see Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 59. I am much indebted to Vivien Harris, the BGS Archivist, who has provided much information on Hamilton for when he was at BGS.

<sup>2</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Record of Service – Airmen (Aircrew)', National Archives of Australia, A9301, Official Number 404726, Hamilton M.W., online.

<sup>3</sup> *The Telegraph*, Brisbane, of 27.7.1892, National Library of Australia (NLA), Trove, online.

<sup>4</sup> *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, of 11.8.1911, NLA, Trove, online.

<sup>5</sup> James Hamilton also formed a partnership with Frederick Payne, Hamilton Payne, in Bundaberg in 1891; see 'Payne Butler Land Solicitors', online at <http://www.pbllaw.com/our-history>.

There is also the somewhat notorious case of Charles Aldney Hamilton, solicitor in Toowoomba, who was struck off in 1939 for stealing from the trust account of his partnership with William Ievers Garde. This matter is fully set out in Chapter 5, but the basic facts are that in their practice of Hamilton & Garde it was Charles Hamilton who handled the trust account from which he stole a considerable amount of money over time. As mentioned, Hamilton was struck off and Garde was suspended from practice for three years by the Statutory Committee of the Queensland Law Society, but an appeal to the Supreme Court against the penalty of mere suspension for three years for Garde was successful and he too was ordered to be struck off. Finally, at a civil trial in 1940 Garde was held liable to repay the money to Mrs Marwedel, of Hamilton in Brisbane, for the amount Hamilton had stolen from her, under Garde's responsibility as a partner pursuant to the *Partnership Act*, see Chapter 3.

### **3. William Graham Hamilton (father)**

On the other hand Wallace Hamilton's father, William Graham Hamilton (Bill to family and friends), was a lawyer of considerable distinction, being the Queensland Crown Solicitor when his son was lost in 1942 and later the 9<sup>th</sup> Solicitor-General for Queensland. He also performed many other public duties, see under.<sup>6</sup>

William Hamilton was born in Eidsvold, Queensland on 17 August 1888, educated at the Bundaberg School, and did his articles of clerkship with James Hamilton of Hamilton & Neilson, Bundaberg and then moved to Brisbane to take up a clerkship at Messrs JF Fitzgerald & Walsh.<sup>7</sup> Hamilton was admitted as a solicitor on 21 September 1913 and became the managing clerk at Canaan & Peterson. He joined the Queensland Public Service and commenced as a Legal Assistant in the Department of Justice on 1 January 1916, aged 27 years.

William Hamilton then steadily moved up in the Queensland Public Service, working from time to time with well-known legal figures, such as William Flood Webb, who was appointed he Crown Solicitor and later a Justice of the High Court (1946-1958).<sup>8</sup> Hamilton then became a conveyancing officer on 29 June 1917 and on 2 March 1923, when H.J.H. Henchman was appointed Crown Solicitor, Hamilton was appointed a Chief Legal Assistant (salary 450 pounds). On 23 February 1926 he rose to Assistant Crown Solicitor and by 1929 he was chairman of the Public Service Superannuation Fund. Hamilton's reputation was sound with approval of his good work being acknowledged by other government entities and on 18 November 1937 he was appointed Acting Crown Solicitor when Mr Henchman became Solicitor-General with it being confirmed the next year (annual salary 950 pounds).<sup>9</sup> In 1942 came the very sad news to Hamilton and his family that their son Malcolm had been killed as a pilot in action over the English

---

<sup>6</sup> Incorporated Council of Law Reporting Queensland:

<<http://www.queenslandreports.com.au/contacts/text/www.courts.qld.gov.au>>.

<sup>7</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, published by Crown Law Queensland, 2009, Chapter 13 entitled 'Bill Hamilton', pp.106-109.

<sup>8</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.106; also see Suri Ratnapala 'Sir William Webb – A Hobbesian Jurist?' in Michael White and Aladin Rahemtula (eds) *Queensland Judges of the High Court*, 2003, Chapter 5.

<sup>9</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.107.

Channel, as to which see under. The Queensland Full Court of the Supreme Court convened on 17 November 1942 and the judges expressed their condolences through Chief Justice Sir William Webb to the respective families over the losses of Sergeant Pilot Malcolm Hamilton RAAF and Lieutenant Charles Groves AIF. Groves had formerly been a solicitor in Ayr and a brother-in-law to the then Crown Prosecutor, J.A. Sheehy.<sup>10</sup> Lt Groves died of wounds in October 1942 in the fighting in New Guinea.<sup>11</sup>

When Henchman retired as Solicitor-General<sup>12</sup> Hamilton was appointed to that position on 6 December 1945 and then on 19 February Hamilton was admitted to the Bar,<sup>13</sup> which was desirable as he was then expected to appear in court representing the Queensland Government. Hamilton did not take leave over the war years (1939-1945) due to the shortage of staff and from 1 June 1949 he was given 98 days leave to make it up.<sup>14</sup>

Bill Hamilton turned 65 in 1953 which was the usual retiring age for the Public Service but his tenure as Solicitor-General was extended twice. In 1953 he instructed in the High Court in *Sundel v Queensland Housing Commission* (1954) (91 CLR 531 and on 15 April 1954 he was appointed Queen's Counsel. He finally retired at the end of 1954.<sup>15</sup>

Hamilton had been active in many matters as he clearly was willing to work hard and take on extra tasks. On retirement he continued on as Chairman of the Library Board until 1957 and as examiner of the Stipendiary Magistrate's and Clerk of Petty Sessions examinations until 1960. He died on 24 April 1961 at his home in Tennyson, being survived by his widow and son Graham, the architect, see under.<sup>16</sup> The *Courier Mail* obituary about him included that he had once declined a Supreme Court judgeship.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> Sheehy later became a Judge of the Supreme Court. A summary of his legal career is on the Supreme Court web site. On 4 October 1921, Sheehy was admitted as a barrister of the Supreme Court of Queensland. He continued working at the Crown Solicitor's Office, rising from the position of legal assistant to crown prosecutor (1922-28). He married Elizabeth Groves on 26 April 1927. They had one son, Gabriel. In 1928, Sheehy left the Crown to commence a period of about 19 years in practice at the private bar. On 2 September 1947 Sheehy was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Queensland, based at Rockhampton and on 15 April 1965 he was appointed senior puisne judge and transferred to Brisbane. He conducted the Royal Commission on the Government Coal Mine at Collinsville (1954-56) and he retired on 14 April 1970. He was appointed a KBE in 1970 and died on 22 September 1971. Queensland Supreme Court Library web site online at <http://www.sclqld.org.au/judicial-papers/judicial-profiles/profiles/jsheehy>.

<sup>11</sup> *Telegraph* of 17.11.1942, page 2, NLA Trove, online [http://nla.gov.au/nla\\_news-article172597421](http://nla.gov.au/nla_news-article172597421).

<sup>12</sup> Henchman was the son of The Honourable Hereward H Henchman MA, LL.M who has done his BA and LLB at University of Melbourne and who went to the Bar. He was an Acting District Court judge in 1911, on the Land Appeal Court 1934-1936 and on a Supreme Court judge 1929-1939; Supreme Court Library web site <http://www.sclqld.org.au/judicial-papers/judicial-profiles/profiles/hhhenchman>. The other son of Justice Henchman, Hereward John Humfry Henchman, went to the NSW Bar and later became a NSW Supreme Court judge; see NSW State Archives and Records online at <https://www.records.nsw.gov.au/person/129>.

<sup>13</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.108.

<sup>14</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.108.

<sup>15</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.108.

<sup>16</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.109.

<sup>17</sup> *In My Opinion: The History of Crown Law Queensland 1859-2009*, above, p.109.citing *The Courier Mail* article of 26.5.1961.

#### **4. Alan Graham Hamilton (brother)**

Malcolm Hamilton had a younger brother, Alan Graham Hamilton,<sup>18</sup> born 14 February 1920 in Brisbane, who served in WWII in the army. Unfortunately his service records have not yet been made public online at time of writing.<sup>19</sup> Alan went to the Leichardt State School until his scholarship grade and, like his elder brother Malcolm, went to Brisbane Grammar School, entering in 1934 and leaving at the end of 1937.<sup>20</sup> He passed his Junior examinations in 1935 but apparently did not sit his Senior and left school without having matriculated.

After leaving BGS he went to work for the Queensland government public works department and enrolled part time in the Diploma of Architecture course at Brisbane's Central Technical College.<sup>21</sup> Alan Hamilton joined the AIF in September 1942 and after honourable service was discharged before the end of the war, in June 1944 because he along with other architects was needed urgently in the civilian force for their post-war construction work. After discharge he returned to work for the Works Department and re-enrolled in his architecture course from which he finally graduated in 1947.

In 1948 Alan Hamilton went on an overseas tour with his good friend Jim Leven, a fellow architect and friend from school, army and in the Works Department. They departed Australia by sea and arrived at Boston, USA to enroll in Black Mountain College, North Carolina, an avant-garde design school.<sup>22</sup> However, Alan Hamilton and Jim Leven only stayed at Black Mountain College for one term and then moved to New York to work on the United Nations Headquarters, then being constructed in New York.<sup>23</sup> Hamilton and Leven then moved to London and for part of the time they were employed by the Queensland Department of Public Works, which work included study in certain European countries of housing prefabrication to replace those destroyed or damaged during WWII, with the object of employing this method of design and construction back in Queensland.

After some years overseas Hamilton returned to Brisbane<sup>24</sup> and after a brief period working in Melbourne he returned to the Works Department in Brisbane and spent much time in the design and construction of State schools, eventually rising to be Supervising

---

<sup>18</sup> Mr Philip Halton, Chief of Staff of Office of Minister for Housing and Public Works, letter to author of 13.9.17.

<sup>19</sup> Royal Australian Army, 'Attestation Form', National Archives of Australia (NAA), B883, QX39510; NAA at 'Your story, Our history', online <https://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRRetrieve/Interface/DetailsReports/ItemDetail.aspx?Barcode=4476857&isAv=N>. Also see Don Watson, 'A Post-War Grand Tour: Jim Leven and Graham Hamilton in North America and Europe 1948 – 1953', online at the UQ Library at <https://www.library.uq.edu.au/> and follow prompts.

<sup>20</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 59; above.

<sup>21</sup> Don Watson, 'A post-war Grand Tour: Jim Leven and Graham Hamilton in North America and Europe 1948 – 1953', above.

<sup>22</sup> Don Watson, 'A post-war Grand Tour: Jim Leven and Graham Hamilton in North America and Europe 1948 – 1953', above.

<sup>23</sup> The Leven family later donated the blueprints of Leven's work on the halls for the UN building to the UQ Fryer Library; see online at <http://library.uq.edu/record-b3465666=S7>.

<sup>24</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 59; above.



Architect of this section of the department.<sup>25</sup> Alan retired from the department on 14 February 1980<sup>26</sup> and died on 15 December 2010 and lies buried in the Albany Creek Memorial Park, Brisbane.<sup>27</sup>

### **5. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton: Growing Up; School; University**

Turning now to the main subject of this chapter, Malcolm Graham Hamilton. He was born on 5 May 1917<sup>28</sup> and grew up initially at his parent's home in Crescent Avenue, East Brisbane and then later at their home at Norman Crescent, Norman Park.<sup>29</sup> He attended Norman Park State School until 1928 and commenced at Brisbane Grammar School in 1929 on a scholarship.<sup>30</sup> He achieved his Junior in 1931 with a pass in all subjects (including Latin) with a First class pass in algebra and chemistry. He sat for Senior in 1933 but only passed in four subjects so he repeated for a year and sat again in 1934, achieving a credit in six out of his seven subjects.<sup>31</sup>

Malcolm was a successful sportsman during his school years, playing for the school's 1<sup>st</sup> XV rugby in 1934<sup>32</sup> and enjoying sailing and swimming.<sup>33</sup> He was in the School Cadets,<sup>34</sup> a prefect in 1934 and matriculated from Brisbane Grammar School in December 1934. At the start of the next year enrolled as an evening student at UQ in a Bachelor of Arts (Law) degree.

---

<sup>25</sup> Don Watson, 'A post-war Grand Tour: Jim Leven and Graham Hamilton in North America and Europe 1948 – 1953', above; also see Mr Philip Halton, Chief of Staff of Office of Minister for Housing and Public Works, letter to author of 13.9.17, above.

<sup>26</sup> Mr Philip Halton, Chief of Staff of Office of Minister for Housing and Public Works, letter to author of 13.9.17, above.

<sup>27</sup> Albany Creek Memorial Park records online.

<sup>28</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>29</sup> BGS School Register Voll III, p.59; thanks to Vivien Harris, BGS archivist.

<sup>30</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 59, above.

<sup>31</sup> UQ, Academic Record, above; also Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above, BGS Magazine June 1935, p.27.

<sup>32</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 59, above.

<sup>33</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>34</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.



**Brisbane Grammar School Committee and Prefects 1934. Malcolm Hamilton 4<sup>th</sup> from the left, middle row**

Source: BGS Archives<sup>35</sup>

As mentioned, at the start of the 1935 academic year Hamilton commenced his UQ BA(law) studies doing the usual two subjects a year for part time students.<sup>36</sup> While studying at UQ, Hamilton worked in the Queensland Public Service as a government clerk in the Industrial Section.<sup>37</sup>

Hamilton had an interesting and varied student result during his UQ university career. In his first year in 1935 he enrolled in Latin I and English I but failed them both.<sup>38</sup> In 1936 he enrolled in Latin I, English I and Constitutional History & Political Science I (CH&PS) and then withdrew from Latin I, but passed his English I and CH&PS. In 1937 he enrolled in Latin I, English II and CH&PS II and withdrew from Latin, failed English and passed CH&PS. In 1938 he enrolled in Latin I and also in Philosophy and then withdrew from them both. In 1939 he enrolled again in his good friend Latin I and in Philosophy, Jurisprudence I and History of Land Law and failed Latin, did not sit the examination for Philosophy but he did pass Jurisprudence and History of Land Law. In 1940 Hamilton showed his perseverance and enrolled in Latin I (6<sup>th</sup> time), Philosophy II and Jurisprudence II but he seems to have withdrawn as there is no record of any result.<sup>39</sup> This may be explicable by his enlisting in the Royal Australian Air Force in November 1940 and probably unable to sit examinations.

<sup>35</sup> Brisbane Grammar School, *School Magazine*, December 1934, p.51. above.

<sup>36</sup> UQ Academic Records, above; Brisbane Grammar School, *School Register*, Vol III, p 59, above.

<sup>37</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>38</sup> UQ, Academic Record, above.

<sup>39</sup> UQ, Academic Record, above.

At UQ Hamilton achieved passes in five subjects over six years towards his BA(law) degree having done all of his studies part time.<sup>40</sup>

#### **6. Pilot Training in RAAF 1940-1941**

Hamilton enlisted in Brisbane in the Citizens Air Force part of the RAAF on 8 November 1940, aged 23, as an Air Crew V in the aircrew (pilot) section; the terms of enlistment being for the duration of the war and up to 12 months after (the standard term).<sup>41</sup> He gave his next of kin as his father, then the Queensland Crown Solicitor, William Graham Hamilton at Norman Crescent, East Brisbane.

Hamilton was posted to No.2 Initial Training School (ITS) on 10 November for recruit training and then on 9 January 1941 to Tamworth, northern NSW for Elementary Flying Training (EFTS) with the rank of Leading Aircraftsman, training on Wirraways. He was sent to Amberley, Brisbane on 10 March 1941 for further training. He was awarded his Advanced Flying Badge (Wings) on 26 June 1941 and promoted Temporary Sergeant the next day and rated as an airman pilot for pay and other purposes.<sup>42</sup>



#### **Wirraway Aircraft**

Source: Wikipedia online <sup>43</sup>

---

<sup>40</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>41</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>42</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>43</sup> Wikipedia online. The name 'Wirraway' was taken from the Aboriginal word for 'challenge'; history of the Wirraway RAAF Museum, Point Cook online at <https://www.airforce.gov.au/raafmuseum/research/aircraft/series2/A20.htm>.

Hamilton was sent then to No.3 Embarkment Depot at Sandgate, near Brisbane on 3 July, presumably for some leave before overseas service. He travelled to No.2 Embarkment Depot, Bradfield Park, NSW on 11 July and embarked in Sydney for England on 17 July 1941. After arrival in England Hamilton was posted to 3 PRC on 2 September 1941 in the Royal Air Force. Then seven days later he went to 52 Operational Training Unit. After about seven weeks there with all of his training completed, on 25 October 1941 he joined RAAF No.452 Squadron flying Spitfires.<sup>44</sup>

### **7. Operations in England 1941 No 452 Squadron;**

No. 452 Squadron was formed at Kirton-on-Lindsey, England on 8 April 1941 as a fighter squadron, as part of the Empire Air Training Scheme during World War II. Hamilton was part of this squadron from 25 October 1941 until he was lost on 10 March 1942. The squadron flew Supermarine Spitfires over the United Kingdom and Nazi-occupied Europe. During its first year of operations it was one of the most successful squadrons in the British Fighter Command, destroying 62 aircraft, damaging 17 and being part of the attack on the German light battleships *Scharnhorst*, *Prinz Eugen* and *Gneisenau* during their famous English Channel dash from the French ports of Brest in February 1942 to return to German waters. The British deployed all available ships and aircraft to sink or damage them as they passed, including it seems No.452 Squadron when Hamilton was operational there.<sup>45</sup>

No 452 was withdrawn from operations in England in March 1942, after Hamilton was lost, and was then based in Australia and the Netherlands East Indies (Indonesia), before being disbanded in 1945. It was re-raised in February 2011 with its main focus on Air Base Traffic Services, formerly Air Traffic Control.<sup>46</sup>

---

<sup>44</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>45</sup> 'History' website online at <http://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/the-channel-dash>.

<sup>46</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_452\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._452_Squadron_RAAF); also see RAAF web site at <https://www.airforce.gov.au/History/?RAAF-Sq7iGFssX2/HNFhOlsw4TP9fITfYhI7O> and at AWM web site at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/U59437/>.



**Supermarine Spitfire Mark VB**

Source: Online photo<sup>47</sup>

When Hamilton was fighting with No. 452 squadron during late 1941 and early 1942 the state of the war in Britain and Europe was perilous for the Allies as it was for Australia and other countries in the Pacific.<sup>48</sup> In Britain the country was besieged from the air and the sea and on the land the Western Front warfare was not going well with Germany occupying France and many other countries and its air force regularly bombing England. An enormous battle was being conducted between the Allies and the German forces on land and in the air in North Africa and at sea in the Mediterranean and elsewhere. The German offensive against Russia had finally lost some impetus but was still in the balance. In the Pacific, the British forces had surrendered in Singapore in February 1942 with large numbers of Australian army becoming POWs. The same Japanese air battle fleet as had attacked the USA Pearl Harbour the previous December was bombing Darwin and elsewhere in Northern Australia from February 1942 and the Japanese forces were dominant in the Pacific from Japan south to Indonesia, PNG and the Solomon Islands. So, as against this background, Malcolm Hamilton was fully engaged in the war as a fighter pilot in the fierce air, land and sea battles in and around Britain and northern Europe.<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>47</sup> Online photo at [https://wallpaperstock.net/supermarine-spitfire-mk-vb-wallpapers\\_w17330.html](https://wallpaperstock.net/supermarine-spitfire-mk-vb-wallpapers_w17330.html).

<sup>48</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_452\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._452_Squadron_RAAF); also see RAAF web site at <https://www.airforce.gov.au/History/?RAAF-Sq7iGFssX2/HNFhOlsw4TP9fITfYhI7O> and at AWM web site at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/U59437/>.

<sup>49</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_452\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._452_Squadron_RAAF); also see RAAF web site at <https://www.airforce.gov.au/History/?RAAF-Sq7iGFssX2/HNFhOlsw4TP9fITfYhI7O> and at AWM web site at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/U59437/>.





Source: AWM online<sup>50</sup>

The AWM photograph above shows a group of pilots of No. 452 (Spitfire) Squadron based at an RAF Station Left to right: 400163 Sergeant (Sgt, later Flight Lieutenant [Flt Lt]) Clive Newton Wann; 400157 Flt Lt John Robertson Ross (killed in a Spitfire accident at Schofields NSW on 20 October 1942); 400942 Sgt William James Smith (sitting) (lost on operations over Pas de Calais area in France on 9 May 1942); 404664 Sgt Francis Gilbert Harper (lost on operations over the English Channel on 15 February 1942); 404726 Sgt Malcolm Wallace Hamilton (lost on operations off France on 9 March 1942); 404272 Sgt (later Flt Lt) William Jefferson Wilkinson; 404087 Sgt (later Flt Lt) Raife James Cowan.<sup>51</sup> Note that five out of the seven pilots in this photograph were lost during the war.

## 8. Shot Down and Lost on 9 March 1942

Malcolm Hamilton was lost on 9 March 1942 when his aircraft was shot down by enemy aircraft over the English Channel while returning from operations over northern France. A report dated 10 March 1942 from the Commanding Officer No. 452 Squadron at the RAF Station Redhill, Surrey the famous Squadron Leader Keith (Bluey) Truscott, stated the circumstances of the loss:

‘.. it is confirmed that [Sergeant Hamilton] is missing from operations against the enemy.

<sup>50</sup> AWM Photographs online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C270045>, Accession no SUK10025.

<sup>51</sup> AWM Photographs online, text under the photograph.

Sgt. Hamilton flew a Spitfire VB and took part with 452 (RAAF) Squadron in Circus 113 (1145 hours airborne) over N. France. He was Yellow 2, and crossing the French coast on the return journey, his section was attacked by two enemy aircraft. Yellow 1 (F/O Elphick's) aircraft was hit in the rudder by m.g. bullets but he was able to observe Sgt. Hamilton fall the victim to an attack from the stern which sent his aircraft down in a dive, falling into the sea in an inverted position about 8/10 miles west of Cape Gris Nez (1550 hours approximately).

Gp/Capt. Beamish D.S.O. D.F.C. turned back to give assistance to Sgt. Hamilton but could find no trace of the aircraft or pilot. He saw a whitish oily patch in the vicinity where Sgt. Hamilton was last seen.<sup>52</sup>

Hamilton's loss would have been a grievous one to his family and friends and was noted back in Brisbane in a report in the *Telegraph* on 19 march 1942.<sup>53</sup>

It is worth pausing in this narrative about Hamilton to note the life and career of the famous 'Bluey' Truscott DFC and Bar RAAF, Hamilton's CO in 452 Squadron. Truscott was engaged in the heavy fighting in Europe and returned to Australia where he joined No. 76 Squadron equipped with Kittyhawk fighter bomber aircraft. Here he was engaged in operations in New Guinea and northern Australia, including defending Darwin. Truscott was killed in 1943 in Exmouth Gulf doing a low run over the water when he crashed. An accident not unlike that of Avery, a UQ BA(law) student who died in 1942 doing a practice run attacking a ship wrecked off Townville, see Chapter 1. The Australian War Memorial record about Squadron 'Bluey' Truscott DFC and Bar, includes:

'Probably the best known RAAF pilot killed in the war. Truscott was a Melbourne footballer who became a fighter pilot and established his reputation as an "ace" in Britain. ...

A popular sporting figure who played in Melbourne Football Club's winning grand final sides, Truscott left his job as an accountant in 1940 to join the RAAF. He trained as a pilot in Canada and went to England in 1941 as a foundation member of No. 452 Squadron RAAF. Between August and November, No. 452 was the top-scoring fighter squadron in Britain. Truscott soon established his personal reputation, destroying up to 14 enemy aircraft; he was twice awarded the Distinguished Flying Cross.

... Stories of his exploits, most of them over German-occupied France, were read widely in Australia and he became a national hero. In 1942 he was posted back to Australia, where ... he took part in a special return football game.

---

<sup>52</sup> Service Records 'Hamilton M.W.', 40472', NAA online, above.

<sup>53</sup> *Telegraph*, 9.3.1942, NLA Trove, online.



Moving from his favourite aircraft, the Spitfire, Truscott now flew P-40 Kittyhawks with No. 76 Squadron RAAF. In mid-1943 he took part in the desperate fighting, in appalling conditions, at Milne Bay, in Papua, and was promoted to command the squadron. Truscott and his pilots had a vital part in the local defeat of the Japanese. Later, in January 1943, in the defence of Darwin he shot down an enemy bomber.

On 28 March 1943, Truscott was escorting a Catalina flying boat off Western Australia. He made a low practice roll, but misjudged his height: he crashed into Exmouth Gulf and was killed. ... Truscott was the RAAF's second-highest-scoring ace of the Second World War after Clive Caldwell. Each year the Melbourne Football Club remembers him when it awards the Keith "Bluey" Truscott Medal for the best and fairest player.<sup>54</sup>

## **9. Heritage and Memorials**

At the University of Queensland Malcolm Hamilton's name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building, along with all UQ staff and scholars killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>55</sup>

He is listed on the Brisbane Grammar Roll of Honour of Old Boys in the great Hall.<sup>56</sup> He is also listed on the AWM Roll of Honour at Panel 105 in the Commemorative Area Panel 105 in Canberra, and in the Runnymede Memorial, Surrey in England.<sup>57</sup>

At his old School at Brisbane Grammar School he death was recorded in the 1942 BGS Magazine:

'N.W. Hamilton:

News was received on 19<sup>th</sup> March of the passing of Sergeant Pilot Malcolm W. Hamilton, who has been reported killed in action in a raid over Germany, the son of Mr. and Mrs W.G. Hamilton, of Norman Park. He was educated the the Brisbane Grammar School, and while an industrial officer in the Bureau of Industry he was reading for his law degree at the University. Joining the R.A.A.F., he received his training in Australia, and on reaching England last September joined the first Australian fighter squadron under Squadron Leader Keith Truscott. He was 24 years of age'.<sup>58</sup>

---

<sup>54</sup> AWM online. One anecdote about 'Bluey' Truscott was that he came into the Bar of the officer's mess, threw some medals down on it and asked if anyone had done anything 'brave' lately, which of course all of these courageous pilots denied; told to the author by Flight Lt John Broderick, an RAAF engineer. Also see the Australian Dictionary of Biography about Truscott, online at <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/truscott-keith-william-bluey-11886>.

<sup>55</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298>. The Roll lists those 142 members of the UQ academic community who were lost during World War II.

<sup>56</sup> Brisbane Grammar School records; above.

<sup>57</sup> AWM 'Roll of Honour. Malcolm Wallace Hamilton', online above.

<sup>58</sup> BGS Magazine, June 1942, p.89, BGS Archives.

### **10. Descendant Family**

Unfortunately despite vigorous efforts by the author and that the Hamilton family was quite a prominent one in the law for so long no descendant family of this branch of the Hamiltons has been able to be contacted.<sup>59</sup>

---

<sup>59</sup> The Department of Housing was not able to give any contacts relating Malcolm Hamilton's uncle, Alan Graham Hamilton; see Mr Philip Halton, Chief of Staff of Office of Minister for Housing and Public Works, letter to author of 13.9.17. The Brisbane Grammar School has no records of any current Hamilton descendants; letter and email exchanges between Mr Anthony Micallef, Headmaster, BGS and author June 2017.

## **Chapter 6**

### **William Joseph Leahy**

1. Introduction
2. Charles and Rose Leahy (parents)
3. William Leahy: Growing Up; Schooling
4. William Leahy: Public Service; University of Queensland 1938-1942
5. RAAF Enlistment and Training as an Observer; Australia 1942-1943
6. Empire Air Training Scheme; Training in Canada 1943
7. Air Operations in England 1943-1944
8. Loss on Operations over Bay of Biscay on 20 March 1944
9. Heritage and Memorials
10. Descendant Family

#### **1. Introduction**

William Joseph Leahy was born in Barcaldine, Queensland on 18 March 1921. He was the only child of Charles Leahy and Catherine Rose Leahy (née Connolly).<sup>1</sup> His father was the Chief Assessor of the Land Administration Board and Superintendent of Stock Routes.<sup>2</sup> William Leahy was lost on 20 March 1944 when he was the air observer of his Liberator aircraft which failed to return from an anti-submarine patrol near the Bay of Biscay in the Atlantic Ocean during WWII. This chapter is about Leahy's life, career and loss and also about his family background.

#### **2. Charles and Rose Leahy (parents)**

There are numerous Leahys in Queensland many of which family seems to have come to Australia in the 1880s from County Cork, Ireland.<sup>3</sup>

Charles Leahy, William's father, was born in 1883 at Rockhampton, the second son of Michael Leahy and his wife. Charles' father had a farm near Rockhampton and, after leaving school, Charles worked on this farm for some years.<sup>4</sup> He then joined the Queensland Railway Department and worked on the Barjoola-Port Alma railway line that was being built, first as a clerk and later as a timber inspector. After some years there and after some study, he transferred to the Lands Department and was stationed in central western Queensland towns of Cloncurry, Barcaldine and Hughenden as an Assistant Land Commissioner.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Application for Air Crew', Service Records WJ Leahy, National Archives of Australia online (NAA), A9301, 425679.

<sup>2</sup> 'Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), 25.11.1946, Trove, National Library of Australia (NLA), p.3.

<sup>3</sup> NLA Trove search show many newspaper cuttings, including about the Hon JJ Leahy, Patrick J Leahy, William Patrick Leahy, and two Obituaries of Charles Leahy, William's father.

<sup>4</sup> Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), NLA, above.

<sup>5</sup> Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), above.

In 1935 Charles Leahy moved to Brisbane and worked his way up through the Queensland government Lands department becoming a deputy member of the Land Court in 1944 and he held positions of Chief Assessor of the Land Administration Board, Superintendent of Stock Routes and chairman of the Coordinating Board under the *Stocks Act*. He held until these positions until the time of his death on 20 November 1946,<sup>6</sup> two years after his son William had been lost on air operations over the Bay of Biscay in Europe.<sup>7</sup>

Charles had married Miles Rose Connolly, who was a matron at the Leinster Private Hospital and a daughter of Police Sergeant Connolly. Charles and Rose had only the one child, William. When he died in 1946 Charles was survived by his widow Rose and numbers of family from the wider Queensland Central district attended his funeral.<sup>8</sup> Charles was buried at the Nudgee Cemetery<sup>9</sup> and Rose lived for some further 28 years and died in 1974, and was also buried there.<sup>10</sup>



**Headstone Charles and William Leahy, Nudgee Cemetery, Brisbane**

Source: Runnymede War Cemetery, Surrey, England<sup>11</sup>

### **3. William Leahy: Growing Up. Schooling**

During his early years, when his family lived in North Queensland, William Leahy attended Mount Carmel College, Charters Towers, from 1933 to the end of 1934.<sup>12</sup> After

---

<sup>6</sup> Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), above.

<sup>7</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above, p.

<sup>8</sup> Mrs Peter Egan (sister), M Leahy (Blair Athol), Pat (Sarina) and James and Dan LK Leahy (Bajool), Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), above.

<sup>9</sup> Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), above.

<sup>10</sup> 'Catherine Rose Connolly Leahy', on Runnymede Memorial, England, website online at <https://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=pv&GRid=15257337&PIpi=107354864>.

<sup>11</sup> Runnymede Memorial Cemetery online, above.

an amalgamation of Catholic Schools in Charters Towers it is now known as Columba Catholic College.<sup>13</sup> Charters Towers is a town in northern Queensland about 134 kilometres inland from Townsville. The School records show that Leahy enrolled in the School in February 1933, when his father was at the Lands Office in Hughenden, which was some distance further inland so probably the young Leahy was a boarder there.<sup>14</sup>



**Mt Carmel College Scholarship Class 1933. Leahy is middle row, extreme right**

Source: Mt Carmel School Magazine 1933<sup>15</sup>

Leahy's family moved to Brisbane in 1935<sup>16</sup> and he became a pupil at St Joseph's College, Nudgee, during 1936 and 1937.<sup>17</sup> At Mount Carmel School he had passed his Scholarship examination in 1933 and then in 1935 he had passed his Junior examination

---

<sup>12</sup> Mount Carmel/Columba Catholic School Archival School Records, kindly provided to author by Megan Lucas, Columba School Archivist; email 15.6.17; also see UQ University Register, 'Student Academic Record', from Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives; also accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards.

<sup>13</sup> Columba Catholic School web site online at <https://www.columba.catholic.edu.au/>.

<sup>14</sup> Mount Carmel/Columba School records, per kind favour of Ms Megan Lucas, Library Manager of the School, of 15.6.17.

<sup>15</sup> Mt Carmel School Magazine 1933, p.45, above.

<sup>16</sup> 'Obituary: Mr Charles Leahy' *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton), above.

<sup>17</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

with two 1<sup>st</sup> class passes, 8 passes and 1 failure.<sup>18</sup> Leahy was in Sub-Junior in 1936 at Nudgee and in that year he played sport in the 4<sup>th</sup> XV rugby team and the Schools 'A' XI cricket team.<sup>19</sup>



**Nudgee 1936 4<sup>th</sup> XV. William Leahy back row, extreme right**

Source; Nudgee School Archives<sup>20</sup>

In 1937 Leahy won the Senior Oratory Competition (debating), was a member of the 2<sup>nd</sup> XV rugby team and the 2<sup>nd</sup> XI cricket team and in his senior examinations achieved four As, two Bs and 2 Cs giving him his matriculation.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above; also see UQ University Register, 'Student's Matriculation Card', Entry No. 3928, above.

<sup>19</sup> Email from Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist, to author on 29.6.17. I am indebted to Dr Kerby for the records and photographs which he supplied to the author for this chapter.

<sup>20</sup> Nudgee School Archives, by kind favour of Dr Martin Kerby, School Archivist, email 29.6.17.

<sup>21</sup> Nudgee School Archives, above.





**Nudgee Senior University Class 1937. William Leahy back row extreme right**

Source: Source: Nudgee School Archives<sup>22</sup>

#### **4. William Leahy: Queensland Public Service; University of Queensland 1938-1942**

William Leahy commenced at UQ at the beginning of 1938, studying a Bachelor of Arts with law subjects (BA(law)) from 1938 until 1942.<sup>23</sup> He was employed as a clerk in the Federal Taxation Department in Brisbane and was an evening student throughout his UQ studies.<sup>24</sup> He was a strong student obtaining passes in 1938 in Philosophy I, Economics I and Economic History; in 1939 in English I, Constitutional History & Political Science (CH&PS) I and Latin I and in 1940 in CH&PS II and Jurisprudence I. He failed Roman Law in 1940 but in 1941 he passed it and Philosophy II and Public International Law. In 1942 he enrolled in Jurisprudent II, History of Land Law and Contract Law but had to cancel them because that year he enlisted with the RAAF.

It is possible that William Leahy had obtained the necessary subjects for his BA (law) by the end of 1941 and it may well be that he had then enrolled in the new Law School's LLB, but he did not graduate in his BA as by 1942 graduations he was away serving in the air force. The Commonwealth Board approved suspension of his University Assisted

---

<sup>22</sup> Nudgee School Archives, by kind favour of Dr Martin Kerby, School Archivist, email 29.6.17.

<sup>23</sup> The University of Queensland, University Register, 'Student's Matriculation Card', Entry No. 3928, from Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives; also accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards.

<sup>24</sup> UQ University Register, 'Student Academic Record', from Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives; above.



place for the duration of the war<sup>25</sup> and, like others in his position, had he survived the war he would have been assisted financially by the Commonwealth to finish his LLB degree.

### **5. RAAF Enlistment and Training as Observer; Australia 1942-1943**

On 25 April 1942 Leahy enlisted in the Citizen Air Force RAAF as an Aircraftsman V with his engagement being the usual one of the duration of the war and up to 12 months beyond.<sup>26</sup> He did his early training throughout this period with Observer Course No. 29<sup>27</sup> at No. 3 Initial Training School at Kingaroy, a country town north-west of Brisbane. He had had previous training as on 26 September 1941 he had joined the RAAF Reserve. In 1942 when enlisting full time his next of kin was given as his father, living at 17 Montpelier Street, Clayfield, Brisbane.<sup>28</sup>

### **William Leahy. On enlisting in RAAF 1942**

Source: Service Records File, NLA Online

He graduated from there and was classified as an Air Crew Observer from 14 June and on 18 July was promoted to Air Crew II and then on 24 July he was posted to No. 1 Air Observer School, Cootamundra in country NSW.<sup>29</sup> On 16 October he was sent to No 1 Bombing and Gunnery School, at Evans Head, NSW and then on 4 December 1942 he was awarded his Air Observer's badge and on 12 December he was promoted to Leading Air Craftsman (LAC). Leahy was then sent to the more specialized area for training as a navigator, to No 1 Air Navigation School in Parkes in country NSW.<sup>30</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> UQ University Register, 'Student Academic Record', from Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archives; above.

<sup>26</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>27</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above, p.22.

<sup>28</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>29</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>30</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above, p.19.

Having now completed all of his initial training for air crew as an Observer and done some training in navigation he was promoted to Temporary Sergeant on 12 January 1943 and 4 days later posted to No 3 Embarkment Depot Sandgate, north of Brisbane for pre-embarkation leave. His final Australian-based posting was on 10 February 1943 to No 2 Embarkment Depot Bradfield Park, NSW and he embarked in Sydney seven days later for Canada.<sup>31</sup> They spent Christmas and New Year at sea and arrived in Canada on 9 March 1943 and he was sent to No 17 Special Flying Training School Souris, in Manitoba, Canada for intensive air training.

#### **6. Empire Air Training Scheme; Training in Canada 1943**

As is also set out in Chapter 3, during the war Leahy, along with many other Australians, became part of the Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS). Due to a shortage of pilots, observers, wireless operators and gunners, the Dominions of the Commonwealth agreed to establish a coordinated scheme to train 28,000 air crew each year to help England fight the war in Europe. The Dominions would supply the trained aircrew and the mother country would provide the aircraft.

Australia's Minister for Air J.V. Fairbairn and Assistant Chief of the Air Staff, Wing Commander George Jones, attended a meeting in Ottawa, Canada in 1939 to finalise the arrangements for the Scheme. Fifty flying schools were established. Each of the Dominions would carry out their own Elementary Flying Training and the advanced Service Training would be mostly conducted in Canada due to its proximity to British aircraft factories and the war in Europe. The Dominions would generally have first choice of their graduates but the great majority were expected to fight in Europe with the Royal Air Force.

Australia signed two agreements on 17 December 1939, one with the UK regarding carrying out training in Australia and the second was between Australia, Canada, New Zealand and the UK regarding EATS training in Canada. The two agreements were set to expire on 31 March 1943, but were both renegotiated and extended. Under the scheme, the UK was to recruit and train four-ninths of the RAF's annual aircrew requirements. The remaining five-ninths was to be apportioned across the Dominions with Australia 36%, Canada 56% and New Zealand 8%

The Royal Australian Air Force trained 27,899 men through the Empire Air Training Scheme. Prior to the scheme the RAAF had trained about 50 pilots per year. Seven-ninths of the RAAF's intake were trained in Australia (all Elementary and some Advanced) with the remaining two-ninths trained in Canada (Advanced). In Australia the RAAF had to provide airfields, aircraft, instructors etc and organize for this all to happen.<sup>32</sup>

Under the EATS scheme in the Canadian stage Leahy did his intensive air training and on 29 May 1943 he went to No 1 General Reconnaissance School Summerside, in Ontario and on 7 July he was promoted to Sergeant and 10 days later he went to No 32 Operation

---

<sup>31</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>32</sup> Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS), online at <http://www.ozatwar.com/raaf/eats.htm>.

Training Unit, Patricia Bay, in British Columbia.<sup>33</sup> On 20 July Leahy was posted by the RAAF on attachment to the RAF<sup>34</sup> and, having completed his training in Canada, he embarked for England.

After disembarking in England on 29 August 1943 he was posted to No 11 Personnel Dispatch and Reception Centre at Brighton and then on 14 December 1943 posted to RAF No 224 Squadron which by then was flying Liberator aircraft from a base in Cornwall, probably St Eval.<sup>35</sup>

RAF St Eval was a strategic station for the RAF Coastal Command. It became a hive of activity in 1938 as Britain prepared for war. Many construction workers descended on St Eval to demolish the village and create RAF St Eval, leaving only the ancient Norman St Uvelus Church which was used as a war time navigational aid as well as an observation post. The church became known as The Cathedral of Coastal command. St Eval's primary role was to provide anti-submarine and anti-shipping patrols over the Atlantic Ocean. Aircraft from the base were also used for photographic reconnaissance missions, meteorological flights, convoy patrols, air-sea rescue missions and protection of the airfield from the German Luftwaffe.<sup>36</sup>

By 1944 St Eval RAF base was home to three RAF Liberator squadrons (53, 224, 547) and in April, a fourth squadron arrived, giving the station one of the most powerful anti-submarine forces in the RAF. This force flew thousands of hours of patrols each month and was rewarded with a number of sightings, many of which were converted into attacks, with at least three confirmed U-boat kills in June 1944 alone.<sup>37</sup>

## **7. Air Operations in England 1943-1944**

As mentioned, Leahy was sent on 14 December 1943 to No 224 Squadron flying long range Liberator aircraft<sup>38</sup> so it is appropriate to mention some details about his new squadron and its aircraft.

No 224 Squadron was one of the RAF squadrons formed for war and then disbanded on the peace and over its history it had operated many different types of aircraft from many different airfields. It was first formed at the end of WWI in 1918 and then disbanded before being reformed in 1937 for the looming WWII when it was equipped with Ansons. Then in 1939 it got Hudsons for its war patrols over the North Sea and north Atlantic. It converted to the American Liberators in July 1942 and these were its aircraft when Leahy joined the squadron in December 1943.<sup>39</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>34</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>35</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>36</sup> 'Unit History: RAF St Eval', online at <https://www.forces-war-records.co.uk/units/4254/raf-st-eval/>.

<sup>37</sup> 'Unit History. RAF St Eval', above.

<sup>38</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above.

<sup>39</sup> '224 Squadron' RAF History, online at <https://www.raf.mod.uk/history/224squadron.cfm>.

The Consolidated B-24 Liberator was an American heavy bomber, designed by Consolidated Aircraft of San Diego, California. At its inception, the B-24 was a modern design featuring an efficient shoulder-mounted high aspect ratio Davis wing which gave the Liberator a high cruise speed, long range and the ability to carry a heavy bomb load. Early RAF Liberators for use in WWII were the first aircraft to cross the Atlantic Ocean as a matter of routine. However, the type was difficult to fly, had poor low-speed performance and a lower ceiling and as the war developed preference was given to the Boeing B-17 Flying Fortress.<sup>40</sup>



**USAF Consolidated B-24D Liberator aircraft, probably like that in which William Leahy served on RAF anti-submarine patrols in 1944**

Source: Wikipedia online<sup>41</sup>

The B-24 was produced in very large numbers. At nearly 19,000 units it was the most produced heavy bomber ever. This long range anti-submarine Liberator of 1943 and 1944 played an instrumental role in closing the Mid-Atlantic Gap in the Battle of the

---

<sup>40</sup> 'Consolidated B-24 Liberator, Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Consolidated\\_B-24\\_Liberator](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Consolidated_B-24_Liberator).

<sup>41</sup> 'Consolidated B-24 Liberator, Wikipedia online above.

Atlantic<sup>42</sup> and this is where William Leahy played his part in this war as an observer on long-range anti-submarine patrols.

By the end of 1943, when Leahy joined 224 Squadron, the battle between the German U-boats and the Allied convoys and navies had been going on for almost three years and the upper hand was moving slowly in favour of the Allies. An important aspect in favour of the Allies was the air patrol system as in those days submarines were normally on the surface when not in an 'attack or evade' mode. Even when dived and snorkeling (snorting) the German submarines could be detected by sight or by radar and the air patrols were essential. So when Leahy joined 224 Squadron he would have been doing long range patrols as part of this vital aspect of the war. Sinking the U-boats was a first priority but even forcing them to dive and disrupting their operations still made a major difference to the campaign against them.



**224 Squadron Liberator crew at RAF St Eval after sinking two U-boats on a single sortie, June 1943**

Source: No.224 Squadron RAF

#### **8. Loss on Operations over Bay of Biscay on 20 March 1944**

Leahy's aircraft was missing and its crew presumed dead on 20 March 1944 when his Liberator aircraft did not return from an anti-submarine mission over the Bay of Biscay which had commenced on the day before. The Service Records are unclear whether he was the observer of the navigator onboard but the list of other crew, under, show Ft Sgt

---

<sup>42</sup> 'Consolidated B-24 Liberator, Wikipedia online, above.

Stockwell as the navigator so perhaps he was the observer but with some navigational training.<sup>43</sup>

Leahy's parents were advised of his loss by telegram from the Australian Department of Air, delivered to their home in Clayfield on 23 March 1944, as was the Reverend DR English who, one assumes, was the rector of the Clayfield church of which the Leahys were members.<sup>44</sup>

The Commanding Officer of 224 Squadron, Wing Commander TWT McComb, wrote on 25 March 1944 from St Eval Station, Cornwall, England to Mr Leahy at their home in Clayfield setting out what was known about the loss.

'I regret to say I am unable to give you many details as I myself know so little. Your son was flying an Anti-Submarine Patrol in the Bay of Biscay and failed to return from this patrol. In the absence of any wireless communication from the aircraft we are at a loss to explain what occurred, and in the meantime it can only be surmise.

A very thorough search has been carried out and in fact is still continuing, but I regret to say has so far proved fruitless. ...

Your son was very highly thought of in the Squadron and had at all times shown his loyalty and determination. He will be sadly missed by everyone one of us. I have taken the liberty of attaching a list of the other members of the crew and giving the names and addresses of their next of kin in case you may wish to communicate with them.'<sup>45</sup>

The letter also states that some hope should still exist as there have been cases of air crews being rescued at sea by ship or enemy craft and the crews made prisoners of war. However, this did not happen and no trace of the aircraft or its crew was ever found.

In the attachment to his letter Wing Commander McComb listed the remainder of the crew members:

Captain	Flight Lieutenant R Dunn, NOK <sup>46</sup> in Cornwall
2 <sup>nd</sup> Pilot	Flying Officer AV Cormack, NOK in Scotland
Navigator	Flight Sergeant WF Stockwell, NOK in Cambridge
Wireless Operator Air Gunner	Flight Sergeant HM Perhale, NOK in Canada
Wireless Operator Air Gunner	Flight Sergeant H Thornton, NOK in Canada
Wireless Operator Air Gunner	Flight Sergeant TF Souter, NOK in New Zealand
Wireless Operator Air Gunner	Sergeant TK Jones, NOK in Swansea
Flight Engineer	Sergeant JC McCartney
Wireless Operator	
Mechanic Air Gunner	Warrant Officer RH Cook, NOK in Scotland. <sup>47</sup>

---

<sup>43</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, 'Letter from St Eval Cornwall to Mr Leahy', NAA above.

<sup>44</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above, copies of telegram in file.

<sup>45</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above,

<sup>46</sup> NOK = Next of Kin.

<sup>47</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above,

William Leahy was a Flight Sergeant when he died, aged 23, and had not married so there are no direct descendants.

### **9. Heritage and Memorials**

William was entitled, because of his war service, to four service medals and also the Atlantic and the War medal.<sup>48</sup> He is recorded at the Runnymede War Cemetery, Surrey, England, Panel 261, along with the other 20,000 air force members from the UK, Commonwealth and other allied countries who have no known grave. His headstone gives the essential details about him.<sup>49</sup>

At the Australian War Memorial in Canberra Flight Sergeant William Joseph Leahy's name is located at No.125 in its Commemorative Area.<sup>50</sup> As mentioned earlier, William's parents, Charles and Rose Leahy, are buried in the Nudgee Cemetery, and the headstone for Charles (died 1946, see above) also records the death of their son on active service in 1944.

At the University of Queensland his name is listed on a plaque on the wall of the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building along with other UQ scholars and staff killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945', under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>51</sup>

### **10. Descendant Family**

William Leahy was an only child and he had not married and had no children when he died on 20 March 1944. There are many 'Leahys' in Queensland and despite the vigorous efforts of the author in contacting people in North Queensland and in and around Brisbane no one has identified themselves as a member of this particular branch of the family. This is a matter of some regret and the story about William and his life and career would have been more complete with input from one or more descendant family.

---

<sup>48</sup> Service Records WJ Leahy, NAA, above, p.4.

<sup>49</sup> Runnymede Memorial Cemetery, England, Commonwealth War Graves Commission, online at <http://www.cwgc.org/find-a-cemetery/cemetery/109600/RUNNYMEDE%20MEMORIAL>

<sup>50</sup> AWM Records Roll of Honour online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/R1721496?search>.

<sup>51</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298>. There are 142 names listed.



## **Chapter 7**

### **Alexander Charles McNab**

1. Introduction
2. Origins and Growing Up
3. Brisbane Boys' College 1931-1935
4. University and Law School 1936-1940
5. RAAF Training in Australia 1941
6. Training in Canada 1940-1942
7. Operations in Britain No.19 Squadron RAF 1942
8. Recall to Australia 1942; RAF No.54 Squadron
9. RAAF No 452 Squadron; Engagement with the Japanese in N.T.
10. Loss off Darwin on 2 May 1943
11. Heritage and Memorials
12. Legacy and Family

#### **1. Introduction**

Alexander Charles McNab was born on 27 July 1918 and, after secondary schooling at Brisbane Boys' College, did a BA(law) and an LLB at UQ and then joined the RAAF in 1941. He trained as a pilot in Australia and Canada and served in Britain flying Spitfires before he was recalled to Australia in 1942. He then joined No.452 Squadron and was lost in operations against the Japanese off Darwin on 2 May 1943. This chapter is about his life and career and about his family both before and after he was lost.

#### **2. Origins and Growing Up**

Alexander Charles McNab (known in the family and to friends as Lex) was born on 27 July 1918 and raised in Brisbane. His father Dudley McNab was a senior solicitor and a partner in the law firm Chambers McNab & Co in premises at Bank of NSW, corner of Queen and George Streets, Brisbane.<sup>1</sup>

The McNabs had long been in the law and an early association was with Arthur William Chambers who had been admitted to practice in Queensland on 4 June 1875 and after his first Partner, Maurice Lyons, moved to Sydney Chambers formed a practice with John Bruce and Alexander McNab, in the firm of Chambers, Bruce & McNab.<sup>2</sup> Alexander McNab had been born in Brisbane in 1862 and admitted in 1884 and, after Bruce also left to go to Sydney, the firm changed its name to Chambers & McNab.<sup>3</sup> In 1908 Alexander McNab's nephew, Robert John McNab, joined the firm and for a brief period the firm was Chambers, McNab & McNab

---

<sup>1</sup> Correspondence Mr Dudley McNab and Dept of Air after Alex McNab was lost in 1943, see National Archives of Australia, File No. A705, NAA online at .

<https://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRetrieve/Interface/ListingReports/ItemsListing.aspx>. There are 4 files; A9300, A705, A8231 and B4747. Collective referred to as 'NAA File, Service Records, above.'

<sup>2</sup> Helen Gregory, 'Arthur William Chambers and Alexander McNab', *The Proctor*, April 1990, p.14. Helen Gregory also wrote *The Queensland Law Society Inc 1928-1988: A History*, in which she set out in detail much of the history of the earlier solicitors, including the McNabs.

<sup>3</sup> Helen Gregory, 'Arthur William Chambers and Alexander McNab', above.

until Alexander McNab retired later that year.<sup>4</sup> RJ McNab had been born in Brisbane and educated at the Brisbane Grammar School. He was admitted in 1893 and initially practised in St George, a country town in south-west Queensland, before moving to Brisbane to join his brother Alexander McNab and AW Chambers in their practice.<sup>5</sup>

RJ McNab as a principal of Chambers McNab & Co was well known for his athletic prowess and he was a great contributor to community and legal affairs. He was chairman of the Stephens Shire Council in the Coorparoo area (before the amalgamation of the numerous shire councils into the Greater Brisbane City Council in 1924), a committee member of the Queensland Club and president of the Johnsonian Club. He had also been the honorary treasurer of the Red Cross Bureau for the Wounded, Missing and Prisoner-of-War in WWI, which assisted many families looking for their family members who were serving overseas.<sup>6</sup> He was elected president of the Queensland Law Association in 1926 and was the first president of the newly incorporated Society<sup>7</sup> when the Queensland Law Society became incorporated from the beginning of 1928<sup>8</sup> but he died in office that year.<sup>9</sup> RJ McNab was also a Councillor for the Queensland Reports about 1910 (the authorised reports of the Queensland Supreme Court since 1902).<sup>10</sup> He married Mary Tully, daughter of the Surveyor-General Alcock Tully and sister of the prominent solicitor Edward Kivan Tully.<sup>11</sup> When McNab died, on 16 June 1928 the Vice-President, his brother-in-law EK Tully, became President.<sup>12</sup>

Like many of the long-established Queensland legal firms, the original Chambers McNab is now part of the large firm of Corrs Chambers Westgarth, which emerged from the merger of Corrs Australian Solicitors, Westgarth Middletons (Sydney) and Chambers McNab Tully and Wilson (Brisbane and Gold Coast).<sup>13</sup>

Although Lex McNab did not survive the war to join Chambers McNab firm, his son Ross did and was a partner for almost two decades. After Ross's retirement from the firm he became an academic at the UQ law school and then retired from there to his farm at Peachester,<sup>14</sup> see more detail under.

---

<sup>4</sup> Alexander McNab died on 3 May 1930; Helen Gregory, 'Arthur William Chambers and Alexander McNab', above.

<sup>5</sup> Helen Gregory, *The Queensland Law Society 1928-1968: A History*, QLS, p.64.

<sup>6</sup> Helen Gregory, *The Queensland Law Society 1928-1968: A History*, QLS, p.126.

<sup>7</sup> Helen Gregory, 'Arthur William Chambers and Alexander McNab', above; Helen Gregory, *The Queensland Law Society 1928-1968: A History*, above, p.64.

<sup>8</sup> It was incorporated under the *Queensland Law Society Act 1927* (Qld).

<sup>9</sup> Past Presidents' Queensland Law Society, online at

[http://www.qls.com.au/About\\_QLS/Queensland\\_Law\\_Society/Our\\_history/Past\\_Presidents](http://www.qls.com.au/About_QLS/Queensland_Law_Society/Our_history/Past_Presidents); Qld Law Society 'Our History: 75 Years 1928-2003' QLS Annual Report 2002-2003, online at [www.qls.com.au/files/1e58ab3a-730a-4ae1-9a56-a08200f01921/qls-history.pdf](http://www.qls.com.au/files/1e58ab3a-730a-4ae1-9a56-a08200f01921/qls-history.pdf).

<sup>10</sup> 'List of Councillors: Queensland Reports', online at <http://www.queenslandreports.com.au/history/list-of-councillors/>.

<sup>11</sup> Helen Gregory, *The Queensland Law Society 1928-1968: A History*, above, p.64.

<sup>12</sup> Helen Gregory, *The Queensland Law Society 1928-1968: A History*, QLS, p.68,

<sup>13</sup> 'The Making of a National Firm: Corrs Chambers Westgarth', online at <https://www.lawyersweekly.com.au/features/8538-the-making-of-a-national-firm-corrs-chambers-westg>.

<sup>14</sup> UQ Archives, S776 [13], Alexander Charles McNab. Notes from talk with Ross McNab about his father.

### **3. Brisbane Boys' College 1931-1935**

Lex McNab attended the Brisbane Boy's College (BBC) from 1931, aged 13 years, to 1935 where he did well in his studies, in sports and in school leadership.<sup>15</sup> He sat the Junior Public Examinations in 1933 and achieved 3 As, 5 Bs and 1 C. He was in the School tennis team from 1933 and awarded half-colours that year and captain of tennis 1934 and 1935, being awarded full tennis colours. In 1934, his coach noted that he was:

‘a greatly improved player. Has a strong forehand, but backhand could be strengthened. Both service and volleying are fair, but volleying could be more decisive’.<sup>16</sup>

In 1935 he had improved his tennis further so that the BBC tennis coach then wrote:

‘a very consistent player in both singles and doubles. Possesses a strong, forceful cross court drive, which proved useful in angling his opponent off the court. Service, volleying, and all overhead work is very accurate. His backhand is quite reliable, but he has developed the habit of hopping round on to the forehand side of the ball. A very conscientious player’.<sup>17</sup>



**BBC Tennis Team 1935. McNab is standing back right**

Source: BBC Archives<sup>18</sup>

<sup>15</sup> I am much indebted to Ms Helen Jackson, BBC Archivist, who copied and made available all of the relevant BBC school archival records.

<sup>16</sup> Archival Material from BBC, 1934 *The Portal*, 90, above.

<sup>17</sup> Archival Material from BBC, 1935 *The Portal*, 100, above.

<sup>18</sup> Archival Material from BBC, 'The Portal' 1935, p.36, above.

McNab was also in the school cricket teams in 1934 and 1935 and did well in the cross country. In 1935, his last year at BBC, he was captain of tennis, a school prefect and the captain of Knox House.<sup>19</sup>



Standing:—J. W. Newell, J. C. Fraser, N. Chenoweth, A. Tucker, W. D. Davies, R. F. Henderson. D. Cumming.  
Sitting:—J. Lock, R. G. Teske (Captain), R. Hamilton, Esq., N. H. Shaw, A. C. McNab,  
Absent:—S. G. Cumming, G. R. Hall, R. R. Hawgood,

(Photo by Sidney Riley)

**BBC Cricket Team 1935. McNab sitting front row on right**

Source: BBC Archives<sup>20</sup>

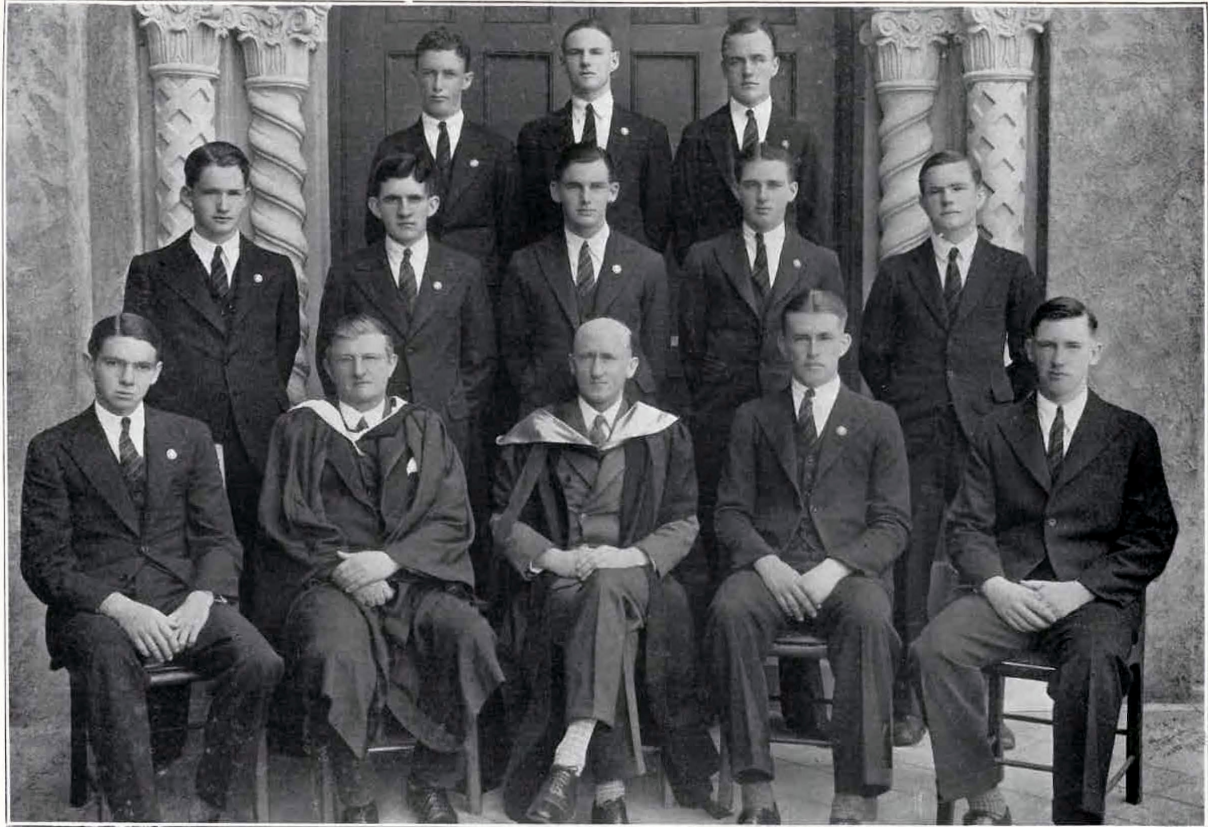
At the end of 1935 McNab sat his Senior Public examinations and matriculated achieving a very creditable 1 A, 3 Bs and 1 C.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Archival Material from BBC, 1935 *The Portal*, 57, above.

<sup>20</sup> BBC Archives 'The Portal' 1935, p.16, from Ms Helen Jackson, above.

<sup>21</sup> All of these results are from BBC School Archival Material, above.

PREFECTS, 1935.



Back Row — N. H. Shaw W. S. Georgeson W. Arrowsmith

**BBC Prefects 1935. Alex McNab front row on left**

Photo by Sidney Riley

Source: BBC Archives<sup>22</sup>

#### **4. University and the Law School 1936-1940**

In 1936 McNab commenced his studies at the University of Queensland (UQ), taking the BA degree which degree then offered a number of law subjects. The system for legal training at the beginning of 1936 was that the students who studied for an Arts Degree with some law subjects then being taught went on to professional courses to complete their entrance examinations to satisfy respectively the requirements of the Bar Association (Barristers) or the Law society (Solicitors). Alternatively, if they wanted a law degree, they enrolled in Sydney or Melbourne Universities in the full law faculties there. In 1935, however, Mr T.C. Beirne, a successful business man and Warden of the University, had donated 20,000 pounds towards a law faculty. The Senate, now that it was financed, approved a law faculty and in May 1936 six students enrolled in the law degree (LLB).<sup>23</sup> Some scholars continued with the old Arts (law) degree system alone and some changed over to combined Arts and Law degrees, with McNab being one of them.

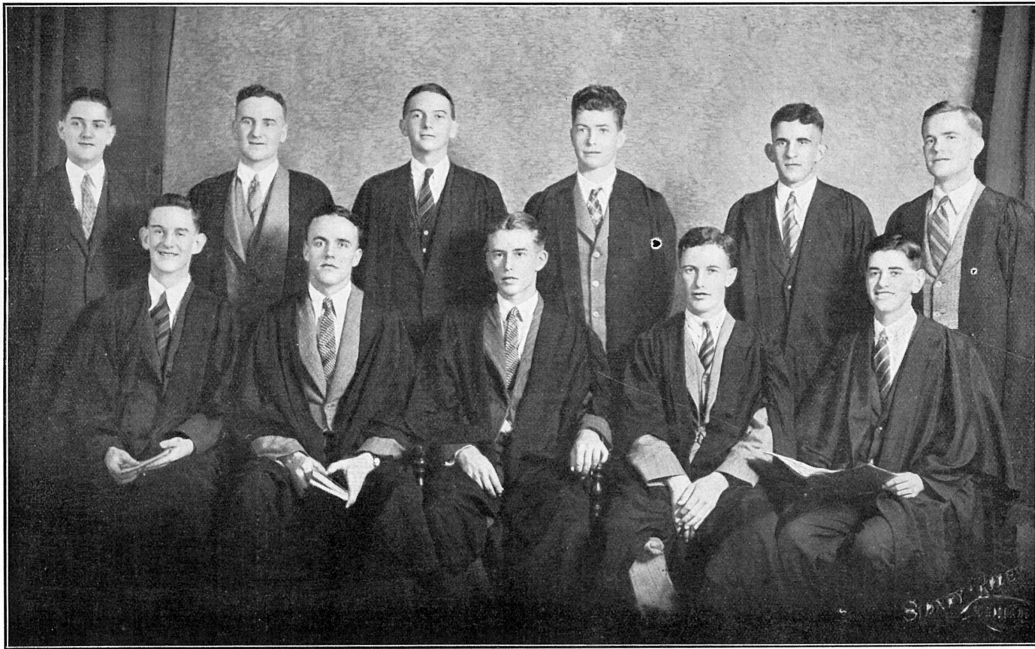
<sup>22</sup> BBC Archives 'The Portal' 1935, p.27, from Ms Helen Jackson, above.

<sup>23</sup> Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law. A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2016, UQ Law School.



## *UQ Lawyers Lost in World War II*

OLD BOYS IN THEIR FIRST YEAR AT THE QUEENSLAND UNIVERSITY



—Photo. by Sidney Riley.

Standing: D. Hemming Jones (First Year Science), J. C. Ure (First Year Medicine), A. C. McNab (First Year Law), H. E. Hoey (First Year Engineering), S. M. Green (First Year Science), A. Eklund (First Year Medicine).  
Sitting: D. S. Stewart (First Year Engineering), W. Arrowsmith (First Year Medicine), G. L. Wilson (First Year Agriculture), N. H. Shaw (First Year Agriculture), J. M. D. Lane (First Year Commerce).

### **BBC First Year UQ students 1936. McNab is back row third from left**

Source: BBC Archives<sup>24</sup>

In his first year at UQ, as part of his BA(law), McNab studied English I, Latin I and Constitutional History & Political Science I (CH&PS).<sup>25</sup> In 1937 he did CH&PS II, Philosophy I, General Literature & Art and Roman Law and in 1938 he studied Jurisprudence, Public International Law, Constitutional Law and Philosophy II. He finished his BA studies at the end of 1938 and was formally awarded his BA degree on 29 April 1939.<sup>26</sup> He was awarded a Freemason Scholarship in 1939<sup>27</sup> and continued on with his studies for his LLB degree. In 1939 he took on the heavy load of six subjects and in 1940 the even heavier load of seven subjects and finished his law studies at the end of 1940 and was formally awarded his LLB on 14 December 1940.<sup>28</sup> At university McNab continued his sporting career as a well-rounded sportsman. He continued to play tennis and was also an excellent cricketer.

In 1940 McNab was the Associate to Sir Roslyn Philp, the Supreme Court Senior Puisne Judge.<sup>29</sup> He had also worked as an articled law clerk for two years<sup>30</sup> so he was a very hard working young man.

<sup>24</sup> BBC Archives 'The Portal' 1936, p.117, from Ms Helen Jackson, Archivist to author 12.7.17.

<sup>25</sup> UQ Academic Records kindly provided by Mr Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist..

<sup>26</sup> UQ Academic Records, above.

<sup>27</sup> UQ Academic Records, above.

<sup>28</sup> UQ Academic Records, above; Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, above, Appendix 1.

<sup>29</sup> Notes from talk by Megan Lyneham, UQ Archives, with Ross McNab about his Father, Alexander Charles McNab, 18 March 2002.

<sup>30</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

### **5. RAAF Training in Australia**

Turning now to his career in the Armed forces, Lex McNab had volunteered in 1935 in the Militia part time and served with the 2/14<sup>th</sup> Queensland Mounted Infantry (Militia) in the rank of Trooper before being discharged at his own request in 1938.<sup>31</sup>

Then, on 3 December 1940 McNab enlisted in the reserves in the Citizens Air Force part of the RAAF. Many of his Service Records are unclear or, in some cases, contradictory but he enlisted full time in the RAAF on 29 March 1941 and was posted as an Aircraftsman Class II. The terms of his engagement were the usual ones of service for the duration of the war plus up to 12 months after its end. The Defence Record shows him as being single, an Articled Law Clerk and resident at 11 Kitchener Road, Ascot (his parents' home).<sup>32</sup>



**Alexander Charles McNab in RAAF Uniform c.1941**

Source: NLA Service Record File No.A705 p.20

McNab's flying training in Australia involved being posted to No 3 Recruit Centre on enlisting, then to No. 2 Initial Training Section, the No. 6 Elementary Flying Training School from 29 May 1941 and No.2 ED from 21 August 1941.<sup>33</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>32</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>33</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.





**Alexander McNab in RAAF Uniform, c.1942**

In relation to his ranks, as mentioned above McNab entered the permanent RAAF on 29 March 1941 as an Aircraftsman Class 2. He was made a Leading Aircraftsman on 28 May that year and became a Sergeant on 16 January 1942. His Service Records show that on that same day he was awarded his Flying Badge (Wings) and also commissioned as an officer on being promoted to Pilot Officer. His Australian flying training had been on Tiger Moth and Harvard 11 aircraft which was conducted at Tamworth, northern NSW.<sup>34</sup>

Before leaving McNab's career in Australia I mention that on 16 August 1941 McNab had married Margaret Enid Macdonald in Brisbane.<sup>35</sup> They had a son, Alexander Duncan Ross McNab (Ross), as to whose life and career see under. Also, Lex McNab had been notified that he had fulfilled the requirements for admission to the Queensland Bar, but enlistng for war service prevented him from taking the steps to be admitted.

## **6. Training in Canada**

Much of the aircrew training was through the Empire Training Scheme (EATS), which is described in Chapter 3 (Garde). The elementary flying/aircrew training was done in Australia and the more advanced training was done in Canada. Having been awarded his Wings and promoted to Pilot Officer McNab embarked in Sydney for Canada on 10 September 1941 and disembarked in Canada on 13 October 1941.<sup>36</sup> His training in Canada included combat training<sup>37</sup> with much of his service there being at Halifax, Ontario on the Canadian east coast.

---

<sup>34</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>35</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>36</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>37</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

After completing this further pilot training he proceeded to England and he embarked in Canada on 8 February and disembarked in England on 10 March 1942.

### **7. Operations in Britain 1942**

Lex McNab's initial service in England was with units for further flying training and for them he was posted to No.3 PRC on 17 March 1942, to No. 17(P) course Advanced Flying Unit on 29 April and to No.53 course at the Operational Training Unit on 19 May 1942.<sup>38</sup>

On 5 August 1942 he was posted to operations, to No.19 Squadron in the RAF on Spitfires and McNab seems to have been amongst the early Australians who trained under the Australian Empire Air Training Scheme squadron and served under RAF Fighter Command.<sup>39</sup> His first flight with 19 Squadron was on 9 August 1942 and his last flight with it was on 10 September 1942 so he was only flying with 19 Squadron for about four weeks. During these weeks he flew six shipping convoy patrols, one scramble for their sector and one 'anti-rhubarb' patrol.<sup>40</sup> No 19 Squadron moved its base to Portreath on the north coast of Cornwall on 20 September 1942 which was only 9 days before he was posted out of the squadron to return to Australia. No. 19 Squadron at this time was flying Supermarine Spitfires Mark Vb.<sup>41</sup>



**Supermarine Spitfire**

Source: Online at <https://au.pinterest.com/explore/supermarine-spitfire/>

Also in Britain during McNab's service there, was the RAAF Squadron he was later to join in Darwin, No.452 Squadron. During its period in Britain No.452 Squadron was engaged in heavy combat. It suffered severe losses to the Axis powers as it lost 22 pilots but it also achieved

---

<sup>38</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>39</sup> RAAF Historical Section, (1995) 'Units of the Royal Australian Air Force, A Concise History', Volume 2 Fighter Units, 117.

<sup>40</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above, 'Extracts from Flying Log Book', pasted across a page from the 'Record of Service-Officers RAAF', p.3. The slang term 'anti-rhubarb patrol' means. 'fighter or fighter-bomber sections, at times of low cloud and poor visibility, crossing the English Channel and then dropping below cloud level to search for opportunity targets such as railway locomotives and rolling stock, aircraft on the ground, enemy troops, and vehicles on roads' see Wikipedia Glossary of RAF Slang Terms, online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Glossary\\_of\\_RAF\\_code\\_names](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Glossary_of_RAF_code_names).

<sup>41</sup> No.19 Squadron RAF, online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_19\\_Squadron\\_RAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._19_Squadron_RAF).

successes as the Squadron destroyed 62 enemy aircraft, damaged another 17 and a destroyer. These efforts resulted in one member of 452 Squadron being awarded a Distinguished Flying Cross (DFC), another awarded a Distinguished Flying Medal (DFM) and a third being Mentioned in Despatches (MID).<sup>42</sup>

### **8. Recall to Australia 1942; RAF No. 54 Squadron**

In late May 1942, and with the Japanese direct threat to Australia growing larger and closer, the British government bowed to pressure from Australia seeking the urgent return of its overseas forces, including two of its Spitfire Squadrons.<sup>43</sup> McNab along with other Australian servicemen were recalled and he embarked in the UK for Australia on 29 September 1942.<sup>44</sup> Back in Australia he was posted to Darwin from 17 January 1943 as a Flying Officer in the British RAF 54 Squadron based in Darwin. No.54 Squadron RAF originally served in Britain during the early part of World War II but was relocated to Darwin airfield in 1943<sup>45</sup> which is where McNab joined it. McNab only flew twice with 54 Squadron. His first flight was on 15 March 1943 being a sector patrol and his last one was on 25 March being a 'Wing scramble', presumably to counter an expected Japanese raid.<sup>46</sup> McNab was then posted to the Australian RAAF No.452 squadron.

### **9. RAAF No.452 Squadron; Engagement with the Japanese in N.T.**

No.452 Squadron was the first RAAF fighter squadron formed and operating in England where it was involved in much of the action during 1941 and 1942, after which it was transferred home to Australia withdrawing from operations in Britain on 23 March 1942.<sup>47</sup> It sailed for home on 21 June, arrived in Melbourne on 13 August, and re-assembled at Richmond on 6 September. The squadron began refresher training at Richmond with a motley collection of aircraft, its Spitfires having being commandeered in transit by the Royal Air Force in the Middle East.

452 Squadron returned to front-line service on 17 January 1943. Re-equipped with Spitfires, it was based at Batchelor in the Northern Territory and joined 1 Fighter Group, defending Darwin. The squadron relocated to Strauss on 1 February and, with the exception of a brief period between 9 and 27 March 1943 when it was deployed to reinforce the air defences of Perth, it remained there, protecting Darwin, until 30 June 1944.<sup>48</sup>

On 15 March 1943, the Squadron claimed its first Australian success against the enemy when it engaged with the Japanese during their raid on Darwin when they shot down a Japanese Mitsubishi 'Betty' aircraft. Squadron Leader Thorold-Smith was killed in this engagement and he was replaced by Squadron Leader R.S. MacDonald.<sup>49</sup> The squadron flew Supermarine Spitfires for the entire war, initially over the United Kingdom and Nazi-occupied Europe and later in Australia and the Netherlands East Indies, before being disbanded in 1945.<sup>50</sup>

---

<sup>42</sup> RAAF Historical Section, (1995) 'Units of the Royal Australian Air Force', above.

<sup>43</sup> RAAF Historical Section, (1995) 'Units of the Royal Australian Air Force', above.

<sup>44</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>45</sup> '54 Squadron RAF in Australia during WW2', Australian War Memorial online at <http://www.ozatwar.com/raf/54sqnraf.htm>.

<sup>46</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above, 'Extracts from Flying Log Book', pasted across a page from the 'Record of Service-Officers RAAF', p.3, above.

<sup>47</sup> 452 Squadron, Australian War Memorial web site, <https://www.awm.gov.au/unit/U59437/>.

<sup>48</sup> 452 Squadron, AWM web site, above.

<sup>49</sup> RAAF Historical Section, (1995) 'Units of the Royal Australian Air Force', above.

<sup>50</sup> No.452 Squadron RAAF, Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_452\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._452_Squadron_RAAF).

McNab was posted to 452 Squadron RAAF based at Strauss and his first flight with 452 was on 27 March 1943.<sup>51</sup> The next significant engagement for the Squadron occurred on the morning of 2 May 1943, in which Alex McNab was among those lost.

#### **10. Loss off Darwin on 2 May 1943**

On 2 May 1943 Flying Officer McNab and others were on standby readiness at Strauss aerodrome with McNab in his Spitfire aircraft BS.162. No. 452 Squadron was ordered to 'Scramble' and McNab took off as part of an operation to intercept enemy bombers.<sup>52</sup> He rendezvoused with No. 457 and 54 Squadrons at 10,000 feet over Hughes and action was joined after which the Australian squadrons followed the Japanese aircraft out to sea for some distance as they returned to their carrier-based fleet.<sup>53</sup>

During the return journey to base, Flying Officer Barker and Flight Sergeant Little of 457 squadron sighted McNab's Spitfire BS.162 which appeared to be flying steadily.<sup>54</sup> McNab pointed downwards and lost height and his Spitfire and his aircraft ditched in the sea and overturned.<sup>55</sup> The two pilots of 457 Squadron circled around the site of the ditching and gave the coordinates for other air and naval craft to search the area but he was never found.<sup>56</sup>

The official report about his loss stated:

‘ Flying Officer Alexander Charles McNab (405420), was the pilot of Spitfire aircraft BS.162, being one of a formation of aircraft of No.452 Squadron which left Strauss aerodrome to engage the enemy on the 2<sup>nd</sup> May, 1943.

2. The aircraft took off at 0945 hours on the date in question, and affected a rendezvous with No.457 and No.54 Squadrons at 10,000 feet over Hughes.

3. An enemy formation of 21 bombers and 25 or 30 fighters was sighted at 27,000 feet and a general engagement ensued. Flying Officer McNab was not seen again by any member of his squadron after the initial attack.

4. On the return journey to base after the engagement, two pilots of No.457 Squadron. Flying Officer BARKER and Flight Sergeant LITTLE saw BS.162 which appeared to be flying steadily and to be undamaged. The pilot was pointing downwards and calling over the radio telephone but the message could not be distinguished. BS.162 then broke away into a spiral dive towards the sea, flattened out above the water apparently in an attempt to crash land and overturned. Flying Officer BARKER and Flight Sergeant LITTLE circled the spot where the aircraft had hit for some time, but were unable to see any sign of Flying Officer McNab. An extensive search of the area was carried out by aircraft and naval vessels, but no trace of Flying Officer McNab was discovered.

4. ...

5. In view of the circumstances of the crash of the aircraft, and the scope of the searches which have been carried out, it is not considered possible that Flying Officer McNab can be alive.<sup>57</sup>

---

<sup>51</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above, 'Extracts from Flying Log Book', pasted across a page from the 'Record of Service-Officers RAAF', p.3, above.

<sup>52</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>53</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>54</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>55</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>56</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>57</sup> NAA File A705, Memo by Air Vice-Marshal FJ Mulrooney, the Air Member for Personnel, dated 14 January 1944 to a meeting of the Air Board on 21 January 1944.

This official report to the Air Board seems to have been based on a Memo written on behalf of the Squadron by the Base Personnel Staff, which had resulted from interviews with Flying Officer Barker, Flight Sergeant Little and Flight Lt RL Manning, the Adjutant of No. 452 Squadron. This Memo adds little to the official report above except some details of the actual attack

‘4. ... The Wing followed the enemy formation out of DARWIN keeping up sun of it, until in a position to attack.

5. No. 54 Squadron attacked first, followed by No.457 Squadron, with No. 452 Squadron attacking last from 7 to 8 thousand feet above the fighters. F/O AF GOLDSMITH DFM, went into attack slightly before the remainder of the Squadron, penetrating the fighter cover and attacking the bombers. F/O A.C. McNAB followed F/O A.F. GOLDSMITH into the initial attack, but it is not known how far he penetrated. No aircraft that was identified as F/O McNab’s was seen again by anyone of No. 452 Squadron.’<sup>58</sup>

At the time of his loss McNab had completed 354 total hours of flying with 167 hours in Spitfires.<sup>59</sup> McNab was one of at least three pilots missing as a result of this operation against Japanese forces.

A newspaper report in the days following the raid noted that ‘Spitfires inflicted heavier damage on enemy fighters than they had received in return, however, most of the planes lost were forced down at sea... as a result of fuel shortages caused by headwinds’.<sup>60</sup> That McNab’s plane ran out of fuel after all of their fighting and pursuing the enemy out to sea is very probable and his signalling downwards by hand is consistent with fuel being low and having to ditch. Also, perhaps there was some fighting damage to his radio in the conflict which is why he used a hand signal to indicate that he had to ditch. One of the books on that engagement states that the Japanese lost 11 bombers and five Zero fighters and that the RAAF scrambled 32 Spitfires and lost 15 of them with five of them running out of fuel.<sup>61</sup>

As from 2 May 1943 McNab was officially reported as missing. His wife and his parents were notified by telegram and later by letter. On 18 May 1943, a cypher message sent by the Air Force Headquarters reclassified McNab’s status as ‘missing believed killed’. Mrs McNab made repeated requests for more information to the RAAF, however she was told that there were no further developments.<sup>62</sup> On 28 August 1943, the Squadron Leader of Group 605 wrote to Mrs McNab and stated his personal opinion that he was killed in the ditching of his aircraft into the sea.<sup>63</sup> On 13 January 1944 McNab was finally officially presumed dead.<sup>64</sup> He was 24. Mrs

---

<sup>58</sup> NAA File A705, letter to the Secretary, Air Board, dated 14 May 1943 by C.H. Pusterla on behalf of Squadron Leader Commanding No. 2 Base Personnel Staff Office.

<sup>59</sup> NAA File A705, letter to the Secretary, Air Board, above.

<sup>60</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>61</sup> Jack Mullholland *Darwin Bombed: An AA Gunner’s Reflections*, 4<sup>th</sup> Edition 2006, kindly provided by Mrs Helen Jackson, BBC Archivist, an advertisement for the book may be found online at [www.darwinbombed.com.au](http://www.darwinbombed.com.au).

<sup>62</sup> The NAA File No. A705 has the records of the correspondence and the service records relating to the administration after Alex McNab was killed, including the return of his personal effects to the family in Brisbane. Some of the inquiries were written on Mrs McNab’s behalf by the firm of solicitors of Nicol Robinson & Fox and some of them by Dudley McNab, Alex’s father, in the firm of Chambers, McNab & Co in the Bank of NSW building, corner Queen & George St, Brisbane. Some of the correspondence from the Secretary, Air Board Casualty Section in Melbourne was directed to Mrs McNab, at Peachester, north of Brisbane, which is where she was living.

<sup>63</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>64</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

McNab was advised in July 1944 that she had been awarded a widow's pension of 7 pounds 7 shillings per fortnight for herself and 1 pound 7 shilling for her son Ross.<sup>65</sup>

### **10. Heritage and Memorials**

Lex McNab's war service qualified him for the awards of the 1939-45 Star, Pacific Star, Defence Medal, War Medal 1939-45 and the Australia Service Medal 1939 – 45.<sup>66</sup>

The Commonwealth War Graves Cemetery at Daly Waters, Northern Territory, bears a War Memorial Cross listing those who died in war service for whom there are no known graves, including Flying Officer McNab. At the Australian War Memorial in Canberra McNab is listed with the Commonwealth War Dead in Panel 7.

At the University of Queensland his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building, along with all UQ scholars killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>67</sup> Lex McNab is also one of the five UQ law scholars whose lives and careers is remembered in the first volume of the *University of Queensland Law Journal* with the entry written by his university friend and later prominent barrister Frank Glynn Connolly stating:

'The law was his ambition. He had a strong personality, and his rare sense of humour made many friends. To them such a brief career, with ending so different from its pre-war promise, may well serve as an epitome of that time. Lex, no doubt, would have been the first to smile with Horace saying:

*Vitae summa brevis spem nos vetat incohare longam* (The total of our days is small and forbids us to commence hope for a distant future).<sup>68</sup>

A summary of his life and career is also set out in the history of the UQ Law School, *TC Beirne School of Law; A History*.<sup>69</sup>

His old school BBC has published a booklet on all 98 of the BBC Old Boys who have died in the services in war, including an entry on McNab. On each Anzac Day the names of all those lost is read out at a special ceremony to remember them.<sup>70</sup> In 1944 Mr & Mrs Dudley McNab endowed a Memorial Prize for languages (English, French, Latin) for their son to be awarded to the top BBC student in his final year.<sup>71</sup>

### **11. Legacy and Family**

As mentioned earlier, Lex McNab came from a family of lawyers a short summary of which has already been set out.

---

<sup>65</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>66</sup> NAA File, Service Records, above.

<sup>67</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298> with the notation 'A brass Roll of Honour, set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists those members of the academic community who served during World War II. There are 142 names listed.

<sup>68</sup> 1 *UQ Law Journal* XI, (1948-1951).

<sup>69</sup> Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law; A History* 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2016, at pp.25-27.

<sup>70</sup> Mr Helen Jackson, the author of the book, to author, email of 7.7.2017

<sup>71</sup> BBC booklet compiled by Mrs Helen Jackson on those lost.

Also as mentioned, Lex McNab married Margaret Enid Macdonald (born 13.7.1920) on 15 August 1941.<sup>72</sup> She was the daughter of Duncan Macdonald MLA, the prominent member of the Queensland Parliament. He was born in Scotland on 30 June 1885, educated at the Glasgow Academy and University of Edinburgh and emigrated to Australia. He married Mary Ward on 4 June 1913 and they had 2 sons and 2 daughters, of which one was Margaret.<sup>73</sup> Both of Duncan Macdonald's sons served during World War II: his elder son, also Duncan, served with the Second AIF in North Africa, and was awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal; his second son Peter was killed in Burma while serving with the RAF. Duncan Macdonald Senior represented the seat of Stanley for 15 years and after a redistribution was the first member for Somerset, retiring from the Parliament to Peachester, where they had a property. He died at Maleny, the town near Peachester, on 28 September 1977.<sup>74</sup>

The Queensland Parliamentary notes say of him:

'Interests included rugby, boxing and shooting. Mr Macdonald arrived in Queensland in 1908. In his youth, Mr Macdonald was a noted boxer and played first-class Rugby Union. Member [of the] Queensland Club. Councillor and Steward [of the] Royal National Association. Mr Macdonald frequently quoted outstanding people of early history with effect and wit, and this enhanced his reputation as a debater in the chamber.'<sup>75</sup>

Margaret McNab subsequently remarried. Later in life she retired to Buderim, north of Brisbane, and is remembered in the Peachester Cemetery with her memorial plaque noting the life of her husband Lex McNab as well as hers.<sup>76</sup> She and her second husband had two children together, Christina (Macdonald) and Seonaid (Kennedy). Seonaid initially did nursing and later owned with her husband Brisbane Port Launches, which provides launches and crews for shipping and related companies in and around the Port of Brisbane.<sup>77</sup>

Lex McNab's son Ross did law at UQ and was a partner at the Chambers McNab firm for almost two decades before becoming an academic at the University of Queensland T.C. Beirne School of Law. He later retired to his family farm on the north coast of Brisbane at Peachester, the former family property of his Macdonald grand-father and his wife Enid.

Ross McNab married Eleanor McConnel, who came from a long established grazing family in Queensland where the McConnells established a run in the upper Brisbane river in 1841 called 'Cressbrook'.<sup>78</sup> Eleanor grew up with her parents and brother John on 'Mount Brisbane' which was a cattle property just below the Somerset Dam which was a part of the original run of 'Cressbrook'.<sup>79</sup> 'Mount Brisbane' is currently owned and run by Eleanor's brother John and his wife Carolyn (Carli).<sup>80</sup>

---

<sup>72</sup> *The Telegraph*, (Brisbane) of 15.8.1941, NLA Trove online, above.

<sup>73</sup> Parliamentary Register Former Members online at <https://www.parliament.qld.gov.au/members/former/bio?id=2548504386>.

<sup>74</sup> Parliamentary Register Former Members online, above.

<sup>75</sup> Parliamentary Register Former Members online, above.

<sup>76</sup> 'Gravesite of Margaret Enid McNab (Macdonald)' online at <https://billiongraves.com/grave/Margaret-Enid-MacDonald-McNab/18443046>.

<sup>77</sup> Brisbane Port Launches online at <http://www.brisbaneportlaunches.com.au/>.

<sup>78</sup> 'McConnel Family and Cressbrook Today', online at <http://cressbrookstation.com.au/the-mcconnel-family-cressbrook-today/>.

<sup>79</sup> 'History of Cressbrook' online at <http://cressbrookstation.com.au/history/>.

<sup>80</sup> Author's personal knowledge.





**McNab Family 2015 with some close friends. L to R.**

**Front row: 1.Karen McNab, 2.Eleanor McNab, 3 Ross McNab, 4 Catharine McNab, 5 Malin Eek**

**Back row: Alexander McNab, 2 Diana Shogren, 3 Seonaid Kennedy, 4 Dick Kennedy, 5 Christina Macdonald, 6 William Hart, 7 Adam McKay, 8 Chrissie Hart, 9 Malcolm McNab (far right)**

Source: Ross McNab<sup>81</sup>

Ross and Eleanor had three children, Catharine, Alexander and Malcolm. The McNab family has continued its close association with the University of Queensland. Catharine McNab graduated in Arts and Law with Honours from the University of Queensland in 1999 and a Masters of Science in Psychology at Christchurch University of Canterbury and a PhD at Melbourne University. Catharine married Adam McKay, who holds higher degrees including a PhD in psychology and they live and work in Melbourne. They have two children, Mabel and Fergus.<sup>82</sup>

Alexander McNab graduated from the University of Queensland with Honours in Law and Economics and was awarded a University Medal in 2001 and went into international management consulting. He later did an MBA at INSEAD, in Fontainebleau, France. . He currently is a partner in the investment management company of Blue Sky. Alexander married Karen Powell, and they have two daughters, Ada and Margot.<sup>83</sup>

Malcolm McNab, graduated from UQ in Arts and Commerce and moved into investment banking after working for the international accounting firm Ernst & Young from the beginning of 2003.<sup>84</sup> He later achieved his Chartered Accounting and Chartered Financial Analyst qualifications. He married Malin Eek and they have two children, Alexander and Alice.<sup>85</sup>

---

<sup>81</sup> I am much indebted to Alex McNab for his assistance with details of this photo and a final check of the chapter for accuracy in February 2018.

<sup>82</sup> Letter Ross McNab to author dated 10.12.2012.

<sup>83</sup> Letter Ross McNab to author dated 10.12.2012, above.

<sup>84</sup> Notes from talk by Megan Lyneham, UQ Archives, with Ross McNab about his Father, Alexander Charles McNab, 18 March 2002, above.

<sup>85</sup> Information from Malcolm McNab on 23.2.18.

## **Chapter 8**

### **John Robert Newman**

1. Introduction
2. Origins and Growing Up in Ayr
3. Benjamin Bernard Newman (elder brother)
  1. Schooling: St Joseph's Nudgee 1935-1937
  2. UQ Science/Medicine; St Leo's College 1938-1940
  3. Enlistment in RAAF 21 June 1941; Pilot Training Australia and Canada 1941-1942
  4. Spitfire Operations Britain 1942
  5. Spitfire Operations in Pacific 1943-1945
  6. Loss on 2 August 1945
4. John Robert Newman
  1. Schooling: Mt Carmel; St Joseph's Nudgee 1933-1937
  2. UQ Arts (Law); St Leo's College 1938-1940
  3. Enlistment in RAAF 8 November 1940
  4. Pilot Training Australia 1940-1942
  5. No.30 Squadron; Flying Operations in PNG 1943
  6. Loss on 9 September 1943
5. Heritage and Memorials
6. Family Descendants

#### **1. Introduction**

John Robert Newman (known in the family as Jack and in the Air Force as Joe) grew up at Ayr in north Queensland where his parents were the licencees of the Ayr Hotel amongst other activities. He went to St Joseph's College, Nudgee in Brisbane for his later schooling and started a Bachelor of Arts with Law content (BA(law)) at UQ in 1938. He enlisted in the RAAF in 1940, became a pilot and was on air operation in PNG against the Japanese when he was lost on 9 September 1943. This chapter is primarily about John Newman but John's elder brother, Benjamin Bernard Newman, is also covered as he was a student at UQ, a pilot in WWII and he fought in Europe flying Spitfires and then later in the Pacific until he too was lost on 2 August 1945 in action against the enemy.

#### **2. Origins and Growing Up in Ayr**

John Robert Newman was born in Ayr on 1 June 1920.<sup>1</sup> He was the second son of Benjamin Matthew Newman and Helena Ivy Newman (née Ward) who ran the Ayr

---

<sup>1</sup> UQ, University Register, 'Student Academic Record', Entry No. 3951 accessed through Australian War Memorial Roll of Honour Database, AWM148 Roll of Honour Cards; Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', National Archives of Australia (NAA), A9300, NEWMAN J R; also UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist to whom I am particularly grateful for his help with UQ records.

Hotel.<sup>2</sup> As mentioned, his elder brother, Benjamin Bernard Newman, also joined the RAAF, became a pilot and was lost during the war in PNG in 1945,<sup>3</sup> see under. It seems that the two boys had a brother, who served in the Army in WWII and also a sister, named Erin, born about 1925, who went to the Ayr Primary State School.<sup>4</sup>

John Newman's father, Benjamin Newman, appears to have had something of an interesting life. He was a butcher in Ayr in his earlier years, being reported in the newspapers as convicted of using obscene language and being fined by the Police Courts in Brisbane in January 1910.<sup>5</sup> In 1914 he was described as a farmer from Airdmillan, central Queensland coast, in a report of a civil suit in the District Court in Townsville against James Ambrose Newman and Benjamin Newman for damages and loss of earnings claimed by the four plaintiffs because of Newman's refusal to carry out an agreement they had made.<sup>6</sup> Airdmillan is a township near Ayr, about midway between Townsville and Bowen. In 1936 Benjamin Newman, then described as a butcher from Ayr, was fined in the Summons Court for failing to furnish income information which, one presumes, related to failure to pay income tax.<sup>7</sup>

Benjamin Newman was reported as the licensee of the Ayr Hotel at the time his sons joined the RAAF in 1940 and 1941 respectively, but it was only later his wife Helena Ivy Neman, who actually held the licence of the Ayr Hotel, transferred it to Benjamin (in 1942).<sup>8</sup> That licence was later suspended by order of the Licencing Commission in July 1945 for the duration of the rest of the war and six months thereafter for failing to provide an adequate meal service to the public; this being one of the requirements to hold a liquor licence.<sup>9</sup>

In his early years, John Newman and his elder brother Benjamin both seemed to have lived with their parents in Ayr until John went to board at Mt Carmel in Charters Towers, see under and then later both boys were at Nudgee School in Brisbane.<sup>10</sup>

### **3. Benjamin Bernard Newman (elder brother)**

John Newman's elder brother, Benjamin Bernard Newman, was born in Ayr on 12 September 1918<sup>11</sup> and he grew up in Ayr. When Ben was about 17 he seems to have come into some land as an order of Supreme Court by Justice RJ Douglas, the Northern Judge, made on 11 December 1935 appointed his father, then a butcher in Ayr, as the guardian of his son's land to sell, lease or otherwise deal with it until his son should come of age (21 years).<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', National Archives of Australia, A9300, NEWMAN J R; 'War Casualties', *Telegraph* (Brisbane) of 19.12.1945, p.6, Trove, National Library of Australia (NLA), online at <http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-article>.

<sup>3</sup> 'War Casualties', *Telegraph* (Brisbane) 19 December 1945, 6; Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', National Archives of Australia, A9300, NEWMAN B B.

<sup>4</sup> Conversation on phone Mrs Grace Jones, Ayr and author on 24.7.17.

<sup>5</sup> *Brisbane Courier* of 17.1.1910, p.7, Trove, NLA online above.

<sup>6</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* of 27.1.1914, p.4(2), Trove, NLA online above.

<sup>7</sup> *Telegraph* (Brisbane) of 10.9.1936, p.13, Trove, NLA online above.

<sup>8</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* of 11.5.1942, p.2(2), Trove, NLA online above.

<sup>9</sup> *Morning Bulletin* (Rockhampton) of 11 July 1945, p.5, Trove, NLA online above.

<sup>10</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above; also research by Megan Lucas, Mt Carmel/Columba College Librarian, conversation with author 10.7.17.

<sup>11</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>12</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* of 12.12.1935, p.6, Trove, NLA online, above.

### **3.1 Schooling: St Joseph's Nudgee 1935-1937**

No record of Ben Newman's early schooling has been found in Mt Carmel College, Charters Towers archives but there is a record of his schooling at St Joseph's College, Nudgee in Brisbane during 1936 and 1937. At Nudgee he had a sound career academically and on the sports field. He came second in the 120 yard hurdles in 1935.



**St Joseph's Nudgee Main Building 1935**

Source: St Joseph's Nudgee Archives

Academically Ben won the Brother Phelan Senior Mathematics Prize in 1936 and he did his Senior there at the end of 1936 but he needed to do a Supplementary examination in some more subjects in early 1937 to matriculate.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> St Joseph's Nudgee Archives, I am indebted to Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; email to author 28.6.17.



**Nudgee Senior University Class 1936. Ben Newman back row, second from right**

Source: Nudgee Archives<sup>14</sup>

### **3.2 UQ Science/Medicine; St Leo's College 1938-1940**

Ben Newman enrolled at UQ at the beginning of 1938 in Science/Medicine. In that year he enrolled in Pure Maths I, Applied Maths I, Chemistry I and Physics I. There is no result recorded on his academic record but clearly he did not pass them that year. In 1938 Ben enrolled in Physics I, Chemistry I, Biology I, Anatomy and Embryology and failed them all. In 1939 he enrolled in those same subjects and failed them all again and was formally warned by the UQ about likely exclusion from further enrollment. On 1 March 1940 Ben was precluded by UQ from proceeding with his course in the Faculty of Medicine.<sup>15</sup>

While at UQ Ben lived at St Leo's College, which was then at Wickham Terrace in the city.

Ben listed his occupation as 'student' when he enlisted in the Citizens Air Force, RAAF on 21 June 1941, then living at St Leo's College (and gave as his home the Ayr Hotel).<sup>16</sup> He had been excluded from the medical degree by then but perhaps he was enrolled in some other course. He had previous defence service of 3 years 5 months in the 9<sup>th</sup> Battalion in the army (part time), over 1938 to 1941, rising to a Sergeant in the Intelligence section.<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> St Joseph's Nudgee Archives, Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; above.

<sup>15</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above.

<sup>16</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>17</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

### **3.3 Enlistment in RAAF 21 June 1941; Pilot Training Australia and Canada 1941-1942**

As mentioned, Ben enlisted with the RAAF on 21 June 1941 and the terms of service were the usual ones of serving for the duration of the war and up to 12 months thereafter.<sup>18</sup> Ben Newman was posted to No.3 ITS on enlisting on 21 June 1941 and then on 21 August to No.2 EFTS at Archerfield, Brisbane. From there he went to No.2 ED on 17 October 1941 at Bradfield Park. Ben's service was then detached from the RAAF to the Royal Canadian Air Force (RCAF) on 13 November 1941 and he embarked in Sydney for Canada on 17 November 1941. He was clearly a part of the Empire Air Training Scheme (EATS), which is described in Chapter 3 (Garde).

Ben Newman disembarked in San Francisco, USA on 1 December 1941 and went to Camp Border from 7 December 1941. He was training in Halifax, Canada on 28 March 1942 and it may have been No.1 ITS where he trained until 1 May 1942 on which date he embarked in Canada for the UK, arriving there on 12 May 1942.<sup>19</sup>



**Benjamin Bernard Newman as an LAC, 1942**

Source: NAA Records online

---

<sup>18</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>19</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

Ben Newman was ranked as an AC II on enlistment in Brisbane, a Leading Aircraftsman on 21 August 1941 and he was promoted to a Sergeant Pilot on 27 March 1942 while he was in Canada.<sup>20</sup> On that same date he seems to have been commissioned as a Pilot Officer and while on flying operations in the UK on 29 September 1942 Ben was promoted to Flying Officer. On 27 March 1944, by which time he was in flying operations against the Japanese in the Pacific, he became a Flight Lieutenant which was his rank when he was lost on flying operations on 2 August 1945.<sup>21</sup>

### **3.4 Spitfire Operations Britain 1942-1943**

None of the actual National Archives records of Ben Newman's service in the UK have come to light but he seems to have been flying Spitfires in his operations there in RAF No.41 Squadron.<sup>22</sup> He was with 41 Squadron RAF from 12 October 1942 until 25 October 1943 and on leaving his Commanding Officer reported that he was a 'capable leader' and 'recently recommended for a Flight Commander post'.<sup>23</sup>

The history RAF 41 Squadron includes that during 1943-1943, which was the time Ben Newman was flying there, it was flying Spitfire fighter aircraft and engaged in operations against the enemy most of the time.<sup>24</sup>

'Tired, after a busy summer on the south coast fending off Me109s and FW190s fulfilling the Luftwaffe's "hit and run" strategy, the Squadron was taken off operations until February 1943 and sent to Llanbedr, Wales, for an extended period of rest. This heralded the start of an intensive period of turnover in the unit's ranks as men were rested and fresh pilots brought in.

In February 1943, the unit became the first of only two squadrons to receive the new Griffon-engine Spitfire Mark XII. Having rested, re-equipped and trained on the new aircraft, the Squadron was sent back into operations in April 1943, and claimed their first definitive victory in over ten months on 17 April. This was also the first by the RAF in the Mk. XII Spitfire.

From late June 1943, large scale bomber escorts to targets in France, Belgium and the Netherlands became a daily event and Ramrod escorts to formations of between 50 and 150 B-17 Flying Fortresses and B-26 Marauders became routine.'<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>21</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>22</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>23</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>24</sup> 'No.41 Squadron (RAF): Second World War', online at [http://www.historyofwar.org/air/units/RAF/41\\_wwII.html](http://www.historyofwar.org/air/units/RAF/41_wwII.html).

<sup>25</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.41\\_Squadron\\_RAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.41_Squadron_RAF).





**RAF 41 Squadron Spitfire XII's in a UK Air Ministry photograph dated 12 April 1944. Flight Commander Flt Lt Don Smith RAAF is flying the aircraft in the foreground.**

Source: Wikipedia online

One should note that No.41 Squadron in the RAF was quite different from 41 Squadron in the RAAF, with the Australian 41 Squadron being a transport squadron during the war with much of its work flying between Australia and PNG.<sup>26</sup>

### **3.5 Spitfire Operations in Pacific 1943-1945**

Ben Newman was posted back to Australia towards the end of 1943 and was at No.11 PDRC from 25 October 1943.<sup>27</sup> Other of his records have him disembarking in Australia on 1 January from his overseas service and, one presumes after some leave, he was posted to No.3 ED from 22 January 1944, No.2 OYU from 12 February, No.1 RP from 10 May and joined No.79 Squadron RAAF in PNG on 13 May 1944.<sup>28</sup>

From May 1944 Ben Newman was flying with 79 Squadron in PNG and the near Pacific region in operations against the Japanese forces as part of the hard-fought advance of the Allies through PNG and the islands towards the Philippines (where landings began on 20 October 1944). During this time air support for the army and the navy in bitter fighting against the Japanese forces was essential and this was combined for 79 Squadron with air-to-air combat with the Japanese air forces from time to time.

---

<sup>26</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above.

<sup>27</sup> RAAF History No.41 Squadron, online at <http://www.airforce.gov.au/raafmuseum/research/units/41sqn.htm>; also No.41 Squadron Wikipedia, online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_41\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._41_Squadron_RAAF).

<sup>28</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

'By the end of April [1944], No. 79 Squadron's main role was to escort Allied shipping, though flying was hampered by a shortage of spare parts. The squadron's commanding officer, Squadron Leader M.S. Bott, was killed in an accident on 16 April. Shipping escort patrols continued in May, but difficulties maintaining the Spitfires reduced the squadron to just two operational aircraft with another 12 awaiting repair. Due to a shortage of aircraft the squadron's flying activities were limited to training sorties between August and October, and aircraft availability continued to be a problem until late November. On 9 November, two Spitfires unsuccessfully attempted to intercept three Japanese A6M fighters which had raided Hyane Harbour; while the Japanese force had been tracked by Allied radar for 25 minutes prior to the attack, the Spitfires were scrambled only after the raiders had left the area. No. 79 Squadron subsequently maintained a three-aircraft patrol over Los Negros during daylight hours until 22 November. Two days later the squadron was released from operations ahead of moving to Darwin in northern Australia to be re-equipped with more modern Mark VIII Spitfires.

No. 79 Squadron arrived at Sattler Airfield south of Darwin on 12 January 1945 and received its new aircraft shortly afterwards. It began to move to Morotai in the Netherlands East Indies (NEI) on 6 February and became operational there as part of No. 80 Wing at the end of March. The squadron conducted ground attack sorties against Japanese positions on nearby islands until the end of the war and also became responsible for Morotai's air defence from 28 May. Although no Japanese aircraft were encountered in this area, several Spitfires were shot down by anti-aircraft fire during ground attack sorties.'<sup>29</sup>

On 26 June 1945 Ben Newman was given a strong assessment by his Commanding Officer. 'Flight Lieutenant Newman is a definite asset to any squadron.

...

He is at the moment a definite Flight Commander and in the absence of his Flight Commander runs the flight very well.'<sup>30</sup>

### **3.6 Loss on 2 August 1945**

In the Halmahera area on 2 August 1945 Flight Lieutenant Ben Newman was killed when carrying out a strafing run at low level against enemy ground positions.<sup>31</sup> A strong inference is that his aircraft was hit by ground fire which brought it down. Halmahera area is in the North Maluku island group, to the north-west of New Guinea in a chain of islands the capture of which led on to the landings in the Philippines. His aircraft was later located and identified and his body buried in the Morotai War Cemetery, Indonesia with full military honours.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>29</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_79\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._79_Squadron_RAAF); Also see RAAF Museum 'No. 79 Squadron' online at <http://www.airforce.gov.au/raafmuseum/research/units/79sqn.htm>.

<sup>30</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>31</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* of 17.11.1945, p.2; also *Telegraph* (Brisbane) of 19.12.1945 p.6, Trove, NLA online, above.

<sup>32</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* of 17.11.1945, p.2, Trove, NLA online, above.

When Ben Newman was killed in 1945 he was a very experienced pilot. An extract from his Flying Log in his Service Record dated 30 June 1945 records that he had flying hours on eight different aircraft: Tiger Moth, Yale, Harvard 11, Wirraway, Master 1, 11, 111, Marinet 11, Hurricane 1, Spitfire 1, 11, Vb, Vc, V111, X11.

The aircraft listed early in his flying career were mainly for training and most of these hours were in the range of 15 to 30 hours but in relation to Spitfires his total was almost 500 flying hours with much of that time in action against the enemy in Europe and then later in the Pacific.<sup>33</sup>

Ben's parents were informed of their son Ben's loss in 1945,<sup>34</sup> which came two years after they informed of their younger son's loss in 1943, also as a pilot in action against the enemy, see under. I turn now to the main subject of this chapter, John Robert Newman.

#### **4. John Robert Newman**

This chapter is really about John Robert Newman but it was necessary to include details of the life and career of his elder brother Ben because of the common early family background and because Ben also studied at UQ before he joined the RAAF.

##### **4.1 Schooling: Mt Carmel Charters Towers; Nudgee, Brisbane 1930-1937**

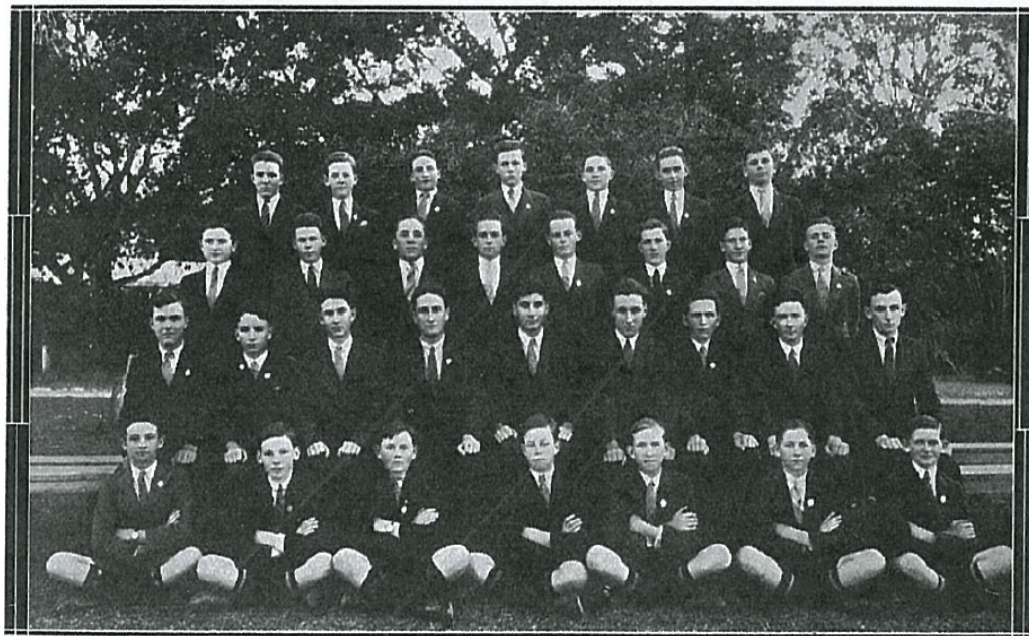
There is a record that a Robert Newman, which seems to be our John Robert Newman, entered Mt Carmel College, Charters Towers, in 1930. The school was then a boy's day and boarding school and Newman must have boarded as his family lived in Ayr, quite some distance away.<sup>35</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> NAA Records: A93000, Newman BB, NAA online, above.

<sup>34</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin* of 17.11.1945, p.2, Trove, NLA online, above.

<sup>35</sup> Research by Megan Lucas, Librarian, Mt Carmel/Columba Catholic Colleges; conversation with author on 10.7.17. Ms Lucas also noted records of entry into the School of a Vincent Newman in 1922, a Percival Newman in 1932 and a Kevin Walter Newman in 1964, but no record has been found of any link with our John Robert Newman; conversation Megan Lucas, above.



*The Juniors*

FRONT ROW: H. Daniels, W. Johnson, K. Shanahan, J. Flood, R. Newman, C. Lowcock, C. McCall.  
SECOND ROW: V. Ashwood, G. Cordingley, M. Daly, J. Garvey, A. Pernase, J. Edwards, J. Rutherford,  
N. Burns, C. O'Brien. THIRD ROW: K. Sorohan, T. Lewis, M. Woods, R. Nelson, V. Donohue,  
B. Martin, J. Kehoe, R. Chaplain. TOP ROW: V. Robinson, T. Hackett, M. Sharman, J. Hynes,  
H. Barry, G. Ferguson, L. Ariotti. ABSENT: J. McMahon, S. Guigni, T. McMahon, P. Smith.

**Mt Carmel Junior Class 1932. Newman front row 5<sup>th</sup> from left**

Source: Mt Carmel College Archives<sup>36</sup>

This school is now Columba Catholic College as in 1998 the three Catholic schools in Charters Towers amalgamated to form a single school operating from the three existing campuses. The new school comes under the authority of the Diocese of Townsville, through the Catholic Education Office. The three schools forming Columba Catholic College are:

St. Columba's Primary School - founded in 1876 by the Sisters of Mercy, later administered by the Good Samaritan Sisters, and then by Lay Staff from 1988:

St. Mary's College - founded in 1882 by the Sisters of Mercy. From 1900 the Sisters of the Good Samaritan administered the College. This continued until 1979 when the first Lay Principal was appointed; and

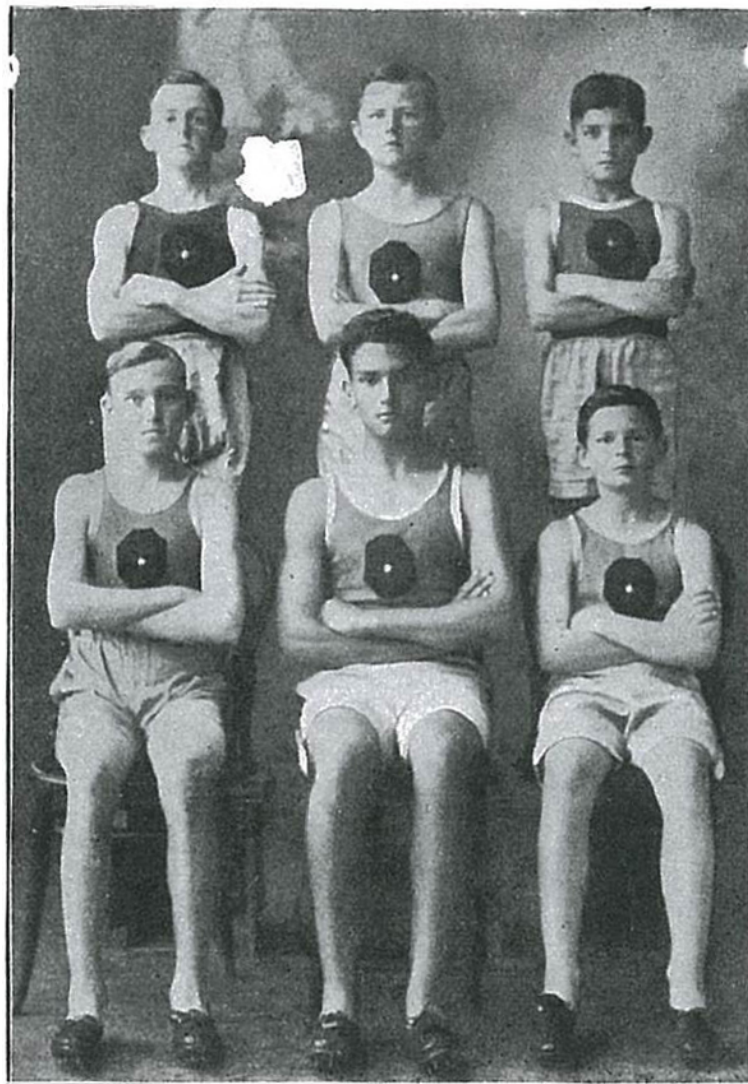
Mount Carmel College - founded in 1902 and was owned and operated by the Christian Brothers, until 1997. In 1998, the Brothers relinquished control of the school to the Diocese.<sup>37</sup>

In 2017 both the St Marys (Junior) campus and the Mount Carmel (Senior) campus were given major upgrades.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Mt Carmel College Archives, by kind favour of Megan Lucas, Librarian, email of 11.7.17.

<sup>37</sup> Columba Catholic College, 'Traditions and History' online at <https://www.columba.catholic.edu.au/>.

<sup>38</sup> *The Catholic Leader*, Brisbane of 16.7.17, p.4.



*All Schools, Under 14.*

Top: B. Kelly, P. Farrelly, F. Curro.  
Front: R. Newman, R. Katter, R. Hynes.

**Mt Carmel College, All Schools Athletics, Under 14. Newman front left**

Source: Mt Carmel College Archives<sup>39</sup>

In 1933 John Newman went on to continue his schooling at St Joseph's College, Nudgee.<sup>40</sup> He completed his Scholarship year there at the end of 1933, where he had sound achievements in the class room and on the sporting field. He passed his Junior at the end of 1935 and his Senior at the end of 1937. In his senior year at Nudgee in 1937 John Newman studied and matriculated to University with English, Latin, Maths A, Maths B and Economics.<sup>41</sup>

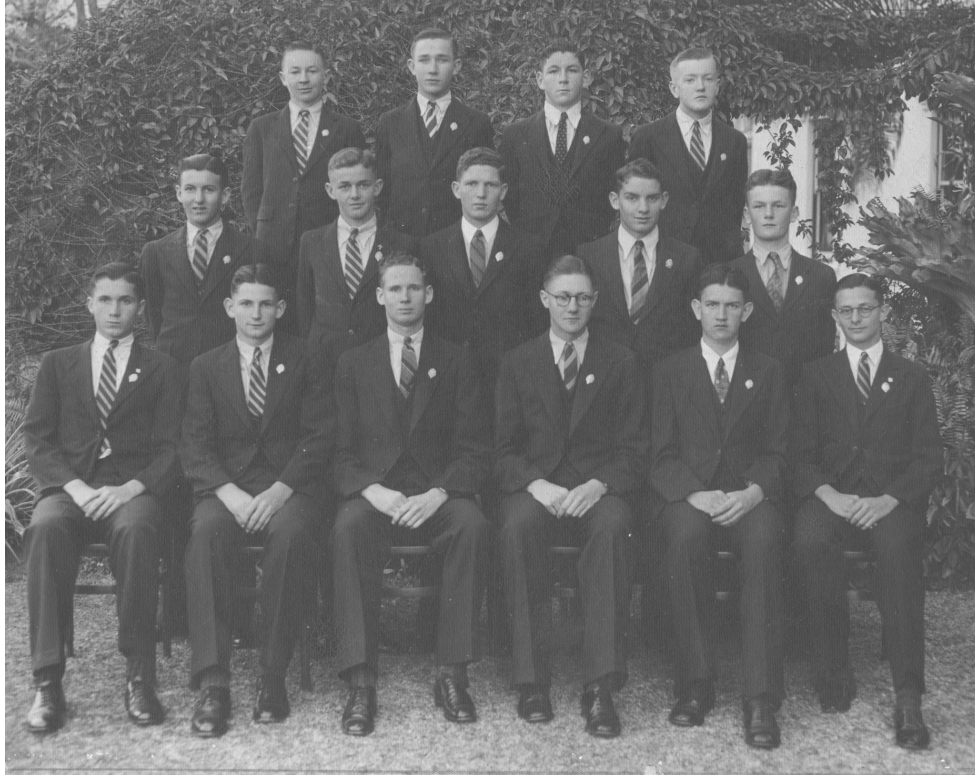
---

<sup>39</sup> Mt Carmel College Archives, from Megan Lucas, Librarian, email of 11.7.17.

<sup>40</sup> Nudgee Archives, from Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; email to author of 28.6.17..

<sup>41</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above; email from Nudgee Archives, from Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; of 29.6.17, above.





**Nudgee Sub-Senior University Class 1936. John Newman middle row extreme left**

Source; Nudgee Archives<sup>42</sup>

John Newman had considerable success on the rugby field being the full back for the 1<sup>st</sup> XV in a school renowned for its rugby prowess. The Nudgee Annual Magazine 1937 wrote of him: 'Jack Newman improved out of sight, and filled the full-back position reliably. He was the most improved player in the team.'<sup>43</sup>

---

<sup>42</sup> St Joseph's Nudgee Archives, I am indebted to Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; above.

<sup>43</sup> Nudgee Annual Magazine 1937, per Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; above.



**Nudgee 1st XV Rugby Team 1937. John Newman back row second from right**

Source; Nudgee Archives<sup>44</sup>

#### **4.2 UQ Arts (Law); St Leo's College; Employment 1938-1940**

John Newman completed his secondary schooling in 1937 and commenced a Bachelor of Arts (Law) at UQ the following year.<sup>45</sup> While at UQ, Newman lived at St Leo's college which was then located on Wickham Terrace.<sup>46</sup> St Leo's College had been established as a residential college for Catholic men to house the UQ students from regional Queensland and it was built on Wickham Terrace in Brisbane and opened in 1917 with 17 students.<sup>47</sup> It is now, of course, on the UQ campus at St Lucia with over 200 students and in 2017 celebrated its centenary with a number of major events.<sup>48</sup>

In 1938 he enrolled in an Arts-law degree (BA (Law)) and undertook Latin I, English I, Constitutional History and Political Science (CH&PS) and Philosophy and failed them all. In 1939 he enrolled in Latin I, English I and CH&PS again and failed them all again and in 1940 he enrolled in English I and Latin I but cancelled them presumably due to his enlisting full time with the RAAF.<sup>49</sup>

During his time at UQ, Newman was employed at work as a clerk in the General Accounts Branch of the General Post Office in Brisbane. He also joined the 9/49<sup>th</sup> Battalion of the

---

<sup>44</sup> St Joseph's Nudgee Archives, from Dr Martin Kerby, Nudgee Archivist; above. In the back row of this team three out of the four young men were killed in action; email from Dr Martin Kerby of 29.6.17.

<sup>45</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above.

<sup>46</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Enrolment of Person in the Reserve', *National Archives of Australia*, A9300, NEWMAN J R.

<sup>47</sup> *The Catholic Leader*, Brisbane, 16.7.17.

<sup>48</sup> *The Catholic Leader*, Brisbane, 16.7.17, above.

<sup>49</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above.



Royal Australian Army reserves in March 1939 (leaving on 8 November 1940 to join the RAAF full time).<sup>50</sup>

#### **4.3 Enlistment in RAAF 8 November 1940**

I should mention that the Service Records for many servicemen and particularly so for both of the Newmans, are not well kept. Some entries are not legible and sometimes entries in different parts of the documents give different details. However, overall it is possible to re-construct John Newman's progression through his flying training and then his operations in PNG.

On 8 November 1940 John Newman enlisted full time in the Citizens Air Force of the RAAF for the standard term of the duration of the war plus up to 12 months.<sup>51</sup> Presumably his previous part-time service in the 9/49<sup>th</sup> Battalion of the Army Militia was useful to him in the basic training aspects.<sup>52</sup>



**John Newman, RAAF. 1941=1942**

Source: Personal Record of Service, NLA.

---

<sup>50</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Record of Service – Airmen (Aircrew)', *National Archives of Australia*, A9300, NEWMAN J R; 'War Casualties', *Telegraph* (Brisbane) 19.1 2.1945, 6, Trove, NLA online above.

<sup>51</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above.

<sup>52</sup> UQ Academic Record, from UQ archivist Mr Bruce Ibsen Archivist, above.

#### **4.4 Pilot Training Australia-1940-1942**

Newman joined the RAAF on 8 November 1940 in the rank of Air Crew V. As part of No 8 Pilots Course he was sent on 10 November 1940 to No.2 ITS and on 4 January 1941 he was promoted to Leading Aircraftsman and categorised (called a 'mustering') as Air Crew II (Pilot). On 9 January 1941 he was sent to the No 6 Elementary Flight Training School (EFTS) at Tamworth, western NSW and from 10 March 1941 until 26 June he was flying at No 3 EFTS at Amberley, Brisbane at the end of which course he was awarded his Pilot's Badge, categorised as Airman (Pilot) and promoted to Sergeant (Probationary). On 8 July 1941 he went to No 1 ANS at Parkes, western NSW.<sup>53</sup>

Newman must have impressed the senior officers at ANS where he was employed as a staff field pilot for 12 months as his final assessment was very complimentary. It included:

'This officer is tactful and uses common sense. Good manner to subordinates and with more experience will develop qualities of leadership which he has displayed by his loyalty and diligence in his duties';

And ...

'Above average as a pilot by day and by night. Experienced in night cross country flying and a very keen and determined type'.<sup>54</sup>

The records are somewhat unclear on dates but it seems he was promoted to Flight Sergeant and then commissioned as an officer in the rank of Pilot Officer or Flying Officer on 1 January 1942, during his service at No 1 ANS.

On 13 July 1942 John Newman was posted to No 1 Operational Training Unit, Bairnsdale, Victoria.<sup>55</sup> Here he would have been trained in operating multi-engine aircraft, such as Beauforts.<sup>56</sup> On 12 December 1942 Newman was posted to No. 5 Operational Training Unit, Wagga Wagga, NSW.<sup>57</sup> Here he would have been trained on Beauforts and Beaufighters<sup>58</sup> from where they generously gave him one day's leave for Christmas day.<sup>59</sup> One record has it that on 8 January 1943 Newman was posted to No.30 Squadron to join 'on arrival' but an extract from his Flying Log states he left No.5 OTU on 15 February. Either way, as he had first to travel to PNG where 30 Squadron was in action. His Flying Log records he joined 30 Squadron on 15 March 1943. Another part of his record has him with the squadron earlier but a time in the pilot's reserve pool with Newman commencing full time flying with the Squadron on 14 March 1943.<sup>60</sup> The Squadron was then based at Port Moresby and it moved its base to Goodenough Island, off the east coast of PNG, in July 1943. This was a major move for the whole squadron, including flying and maintenance crews, aircraft, spares, tents, etc which was done mainly by sea for those who did not fly the aircraft. The ship, the *West*

---

<sup>53</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above.

<sup>54</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above. Report signed by Squadron Leader JM Whyte, CO of ANS, and agreed with by Wing Commander FD Biggs.

<sup>55</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above.

<sup>56</sup> Steve Eather, *Flying Squadrons of the Australian Defence Force* (Aerospace Publications, 1995).

<sup>57</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above.

<sup>58</sup> Steve Eather, *Flying Squadrons of the Australian Defence Force* (Aerospace Publications, 1995).

<sup>59</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above, 'Record of Leave'.

<sup>60</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above in both cases.

*Cactus*, anchored off Goodenough Island on the afternoon of 28 July 1943. They then had to set about fixing the primitive Vivigani airstrip on a plain close to Bola Bola Bay, erecting tents, unloading all of the men and the equipment from the ship, setting up ashore and making the new base operational.

#### **4.5 No 30 Squadron; Flying Operations in PNG 1943**

When Newman joined No.30 Squadron in March 1943, it was operating as a long-range fighter unit flying Beaufighters in Papua New Guinea from Port Moresby and later from Goodenough Island, as mentioned above.<sup>61</sup>



#### **RAAF Bristol Beaufighter A19 type**

Source: ADF Serials<sup>62</sup>

A history of the squadron includes:

‘No. 30 Squadron was established at RAAF Base Richmond on 9 March 1942 as a long-range fighter squadron operating the Bristol Beaufighter. After a brief period of training the squadron deployed to Townsville where it escorted anti-shipping patrols. In early September a small detachment from the squadron was sent to Milne Bay from where they attacked Japanese shipping, becoming the first RAAF Beaufighter squadron to see action. Shortly afterwards, the rest of the squadron was deployed to Port Moresby in New Guinea from where it operated as a low-level ground attack unit supporting the Allied efforts in Papua, a role in which the Beaufighter proved highly successful.

---

<sup>61</sup> Steve Eather, *Flying Squadrons of the Australian Defence Force* (Aerospace Publications, 1995), 64.

<sup>62</sup> ADF Serials online at <http://www.adf-serials.com.au/2a19.htm>.

No. 30 Squadron's primary mission during the war was attacking Japanese shipping and coastal bases, with the focus initially being upon targets around Buna<sup>63</sup> and Sanananda, before being expanded to support operations along the Kokoda Track, Goodenough Island and Lae. In early 1943 the squadron took part in the Battle of the Bismarck Sea, an air-sea battle which resulted in heavy losses for the Japanese. During the battle, the squadron's aircraft conducted low-level attacks on Japanese shipping. They later attacked a Japanese airbase around Lae, destroying a significant number of Japanese aircraft. In July 1943, the squadron was moved to Goodenough Island, tasked with attacking Japanese airfields and searching for supply barges that were being moved along the coast between Madang and Nassau Bay. It also undertook convoy escort duties for Allied ships transiting the area. No. 30 Squadron remained on the island until November, when the squadron was moved to Kiriwina.<sup>64</sup>

As mentioned, John Newman joined No.30 Squadron in PNG in March 1943 so from then until September when he was lost he would have played his part in the 30 Squadron operations in the war in this area. The Pacific War at that time was hotly contested with the Japanese base at Rabaul, in the north-east part of New Britain, as the major Japanese base in the region and the Allied forces were pushing to destroy or expel them, which they had substantially done by March 1944.<sup>65</sup>

During the early part of 1943 while Newman was in the PNG area the Pacific war was in a parlous state for the Allies. It was only as the year progressed did the Allies steadily gain the upper hand and gradually push the Japanese forces back, in which fighting John Newman (and his brother Ben) played an active part.

---

<sup>63</sup> Buna is on the north coast of PNG, on the coast from Popenetta.

<sup>64</sup> 'No 30 Squadron RAAF', Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_30\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._30_Squadron_RAAF).

<sup>65</sup> Books on the role of No.30 Squadron and that part of the war include Neville M Parnell *Beaufacturers in the Pacific: a history of the RAAF's Beaufacturer squadrons in the south west Pacific Area*, 2005, Limited edition of 300 copies published by the AWM; George T Dick, *Beaufacturers Over New Guinea – No 30 Squadron RAAF 1942-1943*, 1992, published by the RAAF Museum, available online at the RAAF Air Power Development Centre at <http://airpower.airforce.gov.au/Publications/Details/234/Beaufacturers-Over-New-Guinea-No-30-Squadron-RAAF-1942-1943.aspx>.



**John Newman's No 30 Squadron. Clarrie Glassbrook, Commanding Officer, and his aircrews, Goodenough, September 1943.**

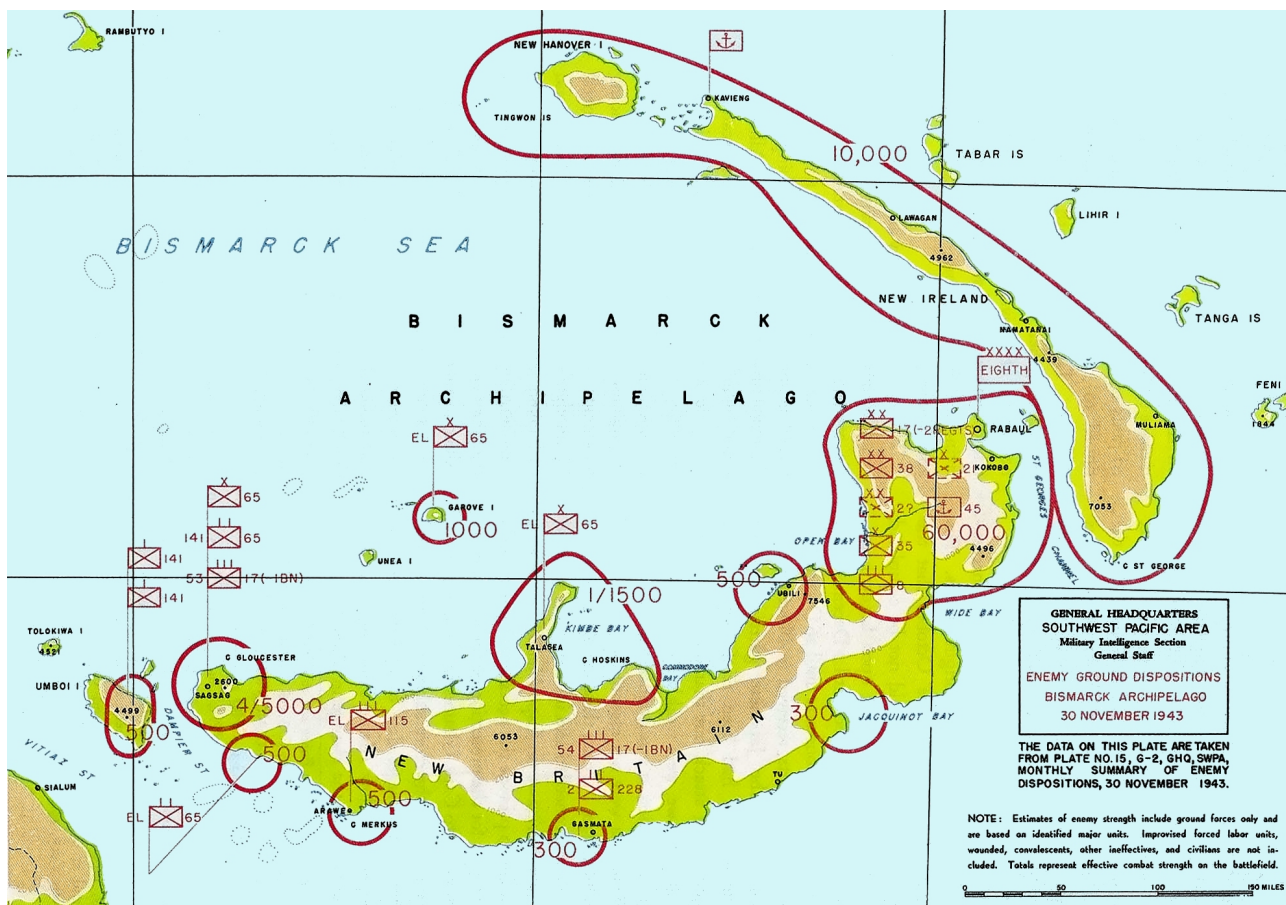
Source: *Beaufacturers over New Guinea*<sup>66</sup>

Apart from any other information, Newman's 'Extract of Flying Log' records he 'scrambled' on 14 April, strafed Madang strip and ships on 8 May and strafed Cissinbob on 21 May 1943.<sup>67</sup>

---

<sup>66</sup> George T Dick, *Beaufacturers Over New Guinea – No 30 Squadron RAAF 1942-1943*, 1992, published by the RAAF Museum, above, p.137.

<sup>67</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above.



### Japanese forces on New Britain and nearby islands in November 1943

Source: Wikipedia online<sup>68</sup>

In early September 1943, No 30 Squadron was involved in an offensive operation on the town of Lae, on the north coast of PNG, then a Japanese stronghold.<sup>69</sup>

#### 4.6 Loss on 9 September 1943

On 9 September Newman was given the task of examining at close range the Japanese progress in building a bridge from Cape Archway to Gasmata.<sup>70</sup> This area is on the south coast of New Britain island, near where the circle on the map above shows '300', which records the estimate of Japanese troop numbers there at that time. For its part, Goodenough Island is to the south and lies off the PNG coast, so Newman would have had to fly north across the sea to New Britain and then carry out his reconnaissance there. Twelve Beaufighters from the Squadron had attacked at Palmal Plantation, New Britain on 1 September and aircraft A19-111 (Keith Nicholson and Ken Delbridge) had been hit by A-A fire but managed to return to base.

<sup>68</sup> Wikipedia, 'New Britain Campaign' online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\\_Britain\\_campaign](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Britain_campaign).

<sup>69</sup> Douglas Gillison, George Odgers and John Herrington, *Australia in the War of 1939 – 1945: Series Three: Air* (Australian War Memorial, 1954-1968) vol II, 77-79.

<sup>70</sup> Douglas Gillison, George Odgers and John Herrington, *Australia in the War of 1939 – 1945: Series Three: Air* (Australian War Memorial, 1954-1968) vol II, 78-79.



At the de-briefing back at the base, John Newman had stated that ‘on his next operation he would blow that gun to smithereens’.<sup>71</sup>

On 9 September 1943 Beaufighter A19-132 flown by John Newman was on its reconnaissance flight when it was damaged and forced down into the sea offshore from Palmal plantation, New Britain after being hit by anti-aircraft fire.<sup>72</sup> One member of the operation thought it was the same A-A gun as had hit A19-111 on 1 September.<sup>73</sup>

A report of the loss by the Squadron C.O., Wing Commander Glassbrook, sets out the details: ‘On 9<sup>TH</sup> SEPTEMBER, 1943, whilst carrying out an armed reconnaissance of the road skirting the South Coast of NEW BRITAIN, this aircraft was hit by ack-ack fire and a large hole was seen in the wing by the accompanying aircraft. A19-132 headed out to sea,, losing height and was finally ditched about 30 miles off the coast. All three occupants were seen to emerge but no dinghy, and the air-craft sank in a few seconds. The accompanying aircraft dropped an extra Mae West and reported the occurrence to base.

An aircraft was sent out from VIVIGANI at dusk and arrived in the area of the crash about an hour later. The pilot thought he saw three objects in the water and dropped a dinghy. Relief aircraft took over and landed at midnight.’<sup>74</sup>

The report goes on that the crew of the Beaufighter were seen in the water and entered the dinghy that had been dropped. Supplies were also dropped to the dinghy the next day, 10 September 1943. On 11 September 1943, a Seagull aircraft was sent from No 1. Rescue & Communications to rescue the men but it was not found due to bad weather. Two empty dinghies were later found on the beach near Cape Beechey but no trace of the men was ever found.<sup>75</sup> Newman and the other crew members were presumed dead on 10 September 1943.<sup>76</sup> Those lost were:

Pilot – Flying Officer JB Newman (404733)  
Navigator- Flying Officer WGR Binnie (43192)  
Passenger – Captain TF Gill of New Guinea Air Liaison Group.<sup>77</sup>

The Report concludes by stating that it is likely that the occupants were washed ashore in the dinghy in the dark and were ‘probably safe’ and that Captain Gill, the Air Liaison Officer with

---

<sup>71</sup> George T Dick, *Beaufighters Over New Guinea – No 30 Squadron RAAF 1942-1943*, 1992, published by the RAAF Museum, above, p.139.

<sup>72</sup> Douglas Gillison, George Odgers and John Herrington, *Australia in the War of 1939 – 1945: Series Three: Air* (Australian War Memorial, 1954-1968) vol II, 78-79.

<sup>73</sup> George T Dick, *Beaufighters Over New Guinea – No 30 Squadron RAAF 1942-1943*, 1992, published by the RAAF Museum, above, p.139.

<sup>74</sup> Report ‘Confirmatory Memorandum. Flying Casualty- Beaufighter A19-132’ by Wing Commander GS Glasscock, Commanding No.30 Squadron, RAAF, ‘Personal Record of Service’, NAA, above.

<sup>75</sup> Australian War Memorial, ‘RAAF Fatalities in Second World War in RAAF Squadrons: 404733 Flying Officer Newman, John Robert’ *Commonwealth Law Graves Records*; Douglas Gillison, George Odgers and John Herrington, *Australia in the War of 1939 – 1945: Series Three: Air* (Australian War Memorial, 1954-1968) Vol II, 77-79.

<sup>76</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, ‘Personal Record of Service’, NAA, above.

<sup>77</sup> Report ‘Confirmatory Memorandum. Flying Casualty- Beaufighter A19-132’ by Wing Commander GS Glasscock, Commanding No.30 Squadron, RAAF, above.



that Squadron, was a soldier familiar with jungle warfare and had an intimate knowledge of the escape procedure in New Britain.<sup>78</sup> Despite this optimism they were not then and have never been found. A little more detail of the loss is set out in the book by George Dick, one of the aircrew in that operation,<sup>79</sup> but apart from naming the squadron personnel who did the search it does not add anything as to their fate.

John Newman did not marry and had no children and was 23 when lost.<sup>80</sup>

## **5. Heritage and Memorials**

As they were lost in the sea, John Newman and his crew have no known grave. Their names are commemorated at the Bita Paka War Memorial Cemetery, PNG near Rabaul, on the peninsula that lies off Blanche Bay inside the north-eastern tip of the Gazelle Peninsula of New Britain. Bita Paka is located approximately 50 kilometers south of Rabaul.<sup>81</sup> Many Australians who fell while fighting in that area in both WWI and WWII are commemorated in that cemetery, including the 35 crew of the Australian submarine AE1 which was lost offshore from there with all hands on 1 September 1914.<sup>82</sup>

In Ayr Cemetery the RSL has erected crosses for those killed in the war, including one each for both John and Ben Newman, and there is a separate plaque for the five young men from Ayr who have not known grave, including one for John Newman (plane lost at sea).<sup>83</sup>



---

<sup>78</sup> Report 'Confirmatory Memorandum. Flying Casualty- Beaufighter A19-132' by Wing Commander GS Glasscock, Commanding No.30 Squadron, RAAF, above.

<sup>79</sup> George T Dick, *Beaufighters Over New Guinea – No 30 Squadron RAAF 1942-1943*, 1992, published by the RAAF Museum, above, pp.139-140.

<sup>80</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above.

<sup>81</sup> Australian War Memorial, 'RAAF Fatalities in Second World War in RAAF Squadrons: 404733 Flying Officer Newman, John Robert' *Commonwealth War Graves Records*.

<sup>82</sup> Michael White, *Australian Submarines: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2015, Chapter 4.

<sup>83</sup> Conversation on phone Mrs Grace Jones, Ayr and author on 24.7.17. Mrs Jones was a neighbour of the Newman family in Ayr.

**Memorial of John Newman in Ayr Cemetery, which also has one for his brother Benjamin.**

Source: Ms Bonnita Jones<sup>84</sup>

The Anzac Park in Ayr also has commemorations to the fallen including a column with both John and Ben Newman's names on it.



**Ayr Anzac Park recording the names of both John and Benjamin Newman**

Source: Ms Bonnita Jones

At the Australian War Memorial in Canberra Flying Officer John Robert Newman's name is located at No.102 in the Commemorative Area and Flight Lieutenant Benjamin Bernard Newman's name is located at No.104.<sup>85</sup>

At the University of Queensland both names of John and Ben Newman are listed on the plaque in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building, along with other UQ scholars and staff who were killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ciciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>86</sup>

<sup>84</sup> I am indebted to Ms Bonnita Jones, who made special visits to the Ayr Cemetery and the Ayr Anzac Park to take photographs for inclusion in this chapter.

<sup>85</sup> AWM Roll of Honour, online respectively at <https://www.awm.gov.au/search?q=john%20robert%20newman> and <https://www.awm.gov.au/search?q=benjamin%20bernard%20newman>.

<sup>86</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298> with the notation 'A brass Roll of Honour, set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists 142 members of the academic community (staff, graduates and other scholars) who were lost during World War II.'

## **6. Family Descendants**

John Newman seems to have had a family member who was a solicitor in Brisbane as the original document of his Commission was later posted to Newman & Co, Solicitors, of 164 Adelaide Street, Brisbane and signed for by RJ Newman.<sup>87</sup> Unfortunately, despite numerous efforts in Brisbane and in Ayr no family members from his particular Newman family have been able to be located. Naturally, there are such members somewhere in Australia but all of the author's efforts have been unsuccessful, which is much to be regretted.

---

<sup>87</sup> Royal Australian Air Force, 'Personal Record of Service', NAA, above.

## **Chapter 9**

### **Harrold Graham Pace**

1. Introduction
2. Pace's Parents
3. Butler Family's Distinguished Military Service in WWI and WWII
  - 3.1 Colonel Arthur Graham Butler DSO MID
  - 3.2 Lieutenant Colin Hope Butler MC\*
  - 3.3 Sergeant David Ormond Butler
  - 3.4 Sister Ethel Brice Butler, Red Cross Decoration
  - 3.5 Cousins of Graham Pace in WWII
    - 3.5.1 Captain William Graham Butler MC\*
    - 3.5.2 Douglas Ormonde Butler
    - 3.5.3 Pauline Murray Butler
    - 3.5.4 Other Butler Family with Military Service
4. Pace's Early Years; Toowoomba Grammar School 1930-1933
5. Ella Loranthe Pace (Sister)
6. Pace's University Years and Admission to Bar 1934-1940
7. RAAF Service 1940-1941
8. Marriage to Ida Keenan 30 April 1941
9. Fighting in North Africa; Killed in Action, Libya 13 May 1942
10. Legacy and Memorials
11. Descendant Family

#### **1. Introduction**

Harrold Graham Pace was born in Brisbane in 1916 into a legal family and, after schooling at Toowoomba Grammar School, he graduated from UQ with a BA(Law) in 1938 and an LLB in 1939 and was admitted to the Bar. He joined the RAAF in 1939 and trained as a Pilot and married Ida Keenan in 1941 before being sent overseas for further pilot training and then on to join the operational forces. He was in the thick of the war in North Africa and was shot down and killed in Libya on 13 May 1942. This chapter is about his life and career and his family both before and after his death.

#### **2. Pace's Parents**

Harrold Graham Pace, known in the family as Graham, was born on 31 October 1916 in Brisbane. His father was Arthur Harrold Pace, a well-known solicitor<sup>1</sup> and his mother was Jeanie Christie Pace (nee Butler), daughter of William Butler, William Butler managed 'Kilcoy' Station for many years which was near the present town of that name. When it was sold he bought the homestead, 'Kilcoy House', and lived there until his death in 1917. His children including Graham Pace's mother Jeanie

---

<sup>1</sup> Toowoomba Grammar School (TGS) Old Boy's Register, June 1942, page 41. I am indebted to Denise Miller, Toowoomba Grammar School Curator, Museum & Archivist for material from the TGS archives covering when Pace was at school at TGS.

grew up there. After the holding was sold Jeanie acquired 26 acres just north of 'Kilcoy House' where she built a house in 1924 which was called 'Bundaroo'.<sup>2</sup>

Arthur Pace (father) had his solicitor's premises in the city in Brisbane and he seems to have had a wide practice, which included some litigation as he is reported as the Instructing Solicitor in a Land Court hearing in 1924.<sup>3</sup>

Mrs Jeanie Pace's family (the Butlers) had considerable distinction for their contribution to the armed forces and it would be convenient before setting out further Pace family details to give some details of the Butlers family's extensive armed service to their country, No doubt this influenced young Graham Pace in his wartime career as a courageous fighter pilot in WWII.

### **3. Butler Family's Distinguished Military Service**

#### **3.1 Colonel Arthur Graham Butler DSO MID**

As just mentioned, the Butler family has seen much distinguished military service. Pace's uncle, Arthur Graham Butler (b.25.5.1872), later Colonel Arthur Butler DSO MID, obtained his medical degrees from Cambridge University and in 1914 was a medical practitioner in Brisbane with rooms on Wickham Terrace, Brisbane.<sup>4</sup> He joined the Army militia (reserves) in 1911 and on 13 August 1914 transferred to the full time Army Medical Corp, aged 42 years and, leaving his wife Lillian, embarked for overseas service as a Captain with the 9<sup>th</sup> Battalion in the Medical Corps. As a member of the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps (ANZACs) Arthur Butler served at Gallipoli and was awarded a Distinguished Service Order (DSO) on 3 June 1915 for his service at the famous battle for Gaba Tepe, for 'conspicuous gallantry and devotion to the wounded under heavy fire'.<sup>5</sup> He was a victim of the influenza epidemic, was evacuated from the peninsula to Malta and then back to Egypt before rejoining his unit at Gallipoli in August 1915 and promoted to Major the next month. He later went to England, served in France where he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel on 20 November 1916, mentioned in dispatches (MID) on 10 January 1917 for 'distinguished and gallant services and devotion to duty in the field,' promoted to a full Colonel on 27 July 1918<sup>6</sup> and returned to Australia in 1918 by sea via San Francisco, arriving on 23 December 1918 in Adelaide.<sup>7</sup> In 1919 after the peace he returned to England and France to serve again with the armed forces in France, in charge of one of the major medical units tending to the sick and wounded.

#### **3.2 Lieutenant Colin Hope Butler MC\***

---

<sup>2</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author of 3.10.17. I am much indebted to Dr Nave for valuable assistance with family records. This particular information is from an account by Ella Greenup for the Butler family archives; copy held by Judith Nave.

<sup>3</sup> 'Church Lands Compensation Claim. Further Evidence', *The Brisbane Courier* of 26.11.1924; NLA Trove online at <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/22877792/1627399>.

<sup>4</sup> National Archives of Australia (NAA) Service Record Col AG Butler DSO online at <https://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRetrieve/Gallery151/dist/JGalleryViewer.aspx?B=3175931&S=1&N=40&R=0#/SearchNRetrieve/NAAMedia/ShowImage.aspx?B=3175931&T=P&S=1>.

<sup>5</sup> NAA Service Record Col AG Butler DSO, above.

<sup>6</sup> One part of his service records has it that he was promoted to full Colonel on 25 March 1919.

<sup>7</sup> NAA Service Record Col AG Butler DSO, above.

Another of Pace's uncles, Lieutenant CH Butler MC and Bar, served in WWI from 1916 to 1918. Colin was born in Kilcoy on 7 February 1892,<sup>8</sup> went to school at Brisbane Grammar School<sup>9</sup> and joined the AIF on 2 December 1915 aged 23 years, giving his occupation as grazier.<sup>10</sup> He was posted to A Company 42<sup>nd</sup> Battalion on 16 February 1916 and made up to an Acting Sergeant in June. However, he seems to have been transferred to the 41<sup>st</sup> Battalion as a Private on 23 November 1916 and made back up to Sergeant the next day and then appointed Acting Second Lieutenant on 20 January 1917 and became a full Lieutenant on 16 June 1917.<sup>11</sup>

He embarked in Brisbane for overseas to England on 7 September 1916 in the 42<sup>nd</sup> Battalion and then transferred to the 41<sup>st</sup> on 23 November and went on to France on 24 November. He was wounded in action on 2 June 1917 and admitted to the 7<sup>th</sup> Stationary Hospital on 4 June with a gunshot wound to the shoulder and wounded in action again a month later on 2 July with a bayonet wound to the thigh, for which he was treated at the 7<sup>th</sup> Stationary Hospital and then transferred to London General Hospital on 10 October.<sup>12</sup>

Colin Butler was awarded his first Military Cross with the London Gazettal stating:

‘..when in charge of a platoon in picquet line ... by his fine leadership and the manner in which he controlled his platoon fire, he greatly assisted in the severe defeat which the enemy suffered. ... his marked courage and cheerfulness throughout the whole operation greatly inspired all ranks with him.’<sup>13</sup>

He was awarded a Bar to his MC on 4 June 1917 with the London Gazettal stating:

‘...This officer led a night patrol into the enemy's lines with great dash, rushing a hostile post, killing nine and taking two prisoners. ....He brought back his patrol without any casualties.’<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author of 3.10.17.

<sup>9</sup> Brisbane Grammar School Magazine Vol XXI, No. 58 November 1918, p12 lists him as one of those Old Boys awarded Military honours, BGS Archives.

<sup>10</sup> NAA Service Record, Lieutenant CH Butler, online as above.

<sup>11</sup> NAA Service Record, Lieutenant CH Butler, above. Some of the service records are unclear and different entries are sometimes contradictory.

<sup>12</sup> Letters to Mrs William Butler, Kilcoy dated 18.6.197 and 16.7.1917 respectively, NAA Service Record, Lieutenant CH Butler, above.

<sup>13</sup> NAA Service Record, Lieutenant CH Butler, above.

<sup>14</sup> NAA Service Record, Lieutenant CH Butler, above.



**Lieutenant Colin Butler MC\***

Source: Australian War Memorial<sup>15</sup>

He eventually returned to Australia on 4 June 1919 and was finally discharged from the AIF on 12 September of that year.<sup>16</sup>

### **3.3 David Ormond Butler**

David Ormond Butler (1887-1927), brother of Arthur and Colin, also saw active service in WWI. David attended Brisbane Grammar School where he was in the School Cadets and enrolled in the AIF at Charleville on 10 December 1914 giving his occupation as clerk, aged 27 years. He sailed for Egypt and joined the Australian and New Zealand Army Corps (ANZAC) Expeditionary Force at Gallipoli on 9 May 1915.<sup>17</sup> David must have had considerable leadership talent as he had been made a Sergeant and by this time. He was wounded in action on 20 May, only 11 days after arriving, from a bullet to the head and another to left arm. He was shipped from the Gallipoli battlefield to hospital in Alexandria, Egypt for three weeks when the medical team removed the bullet and skull splinters from his head and mended his fractured left arm. He then went on to England in Hospital Ship *Delta* and was admitted to hospital in Manchester on 21 June. He was transferred to other hospitals and classed as unfit for active duty and placed on the 'Supernumerary List' but did

---

<sup>15</sup> AWM Studio Portrait of Colin Hope Butler MC and Bar, 41<sup>st</sup> Battalion, AWM online at [www.gov.au/index.php/collection/C38865](http://www.gov.au/index.php/collection/C38865).

<sup>16</sup> I should mention that the NAA Service Records show a Private William Thomas Butler, volunteered for the AIF on 8 March 1916 in Ipswich aged 43 years giving his next of kin as his mother, Ann Butler of Brookfield, a western suburb of Brisbane, but he is not a known relative of Graham Pace's Butler grandparents; Dr Judith Pace email to author of 3.10.17.

<sup>17</sup> NAA Service Records Butler DO, above.



some duty at the Australian Administrative Base in London.<sup>18</sup> There is a touching memorandum written by his medical brother Arthur, then a Major at the 1<sup>st</sup> ANZA Corps Headquarters, dated 31 October 1916 which was given personally to David by Arthur to take with him as part of the record of his medical situation in case of any delay in receiving his Board papers.<sup>19</sup>

Not surprisingly David Butler had major medical problems from his wounds and he was classed as 'permanently unfit for all military service.' His father, Mr W. Butler, Kilcoy, as next of kin, was kept informed of his being wounded and his ongoing medical treatment by telegram. By letter of 21 August 1915 David wrote that he was staying with his sister, Mrs Addison, at the 'The Willows', Halliford-on-Thames in Surrey.

The Australian War Pension Medical Board records about his assessment dated 31 December 1916 include:

'He was seized with severe headaches, vomiting and loss of consciousness. He was practically senseless for one month and was feverish the whole time, gradually he improved but was blind for 4 or 5 days. Now his sight is good'.<sup>20</sup>

He returned to Australia leaving in SS *Kanowna* on 14 January 1917 and arrived in Australia on 8 March 1917. David was discharged in Melbourne on 30 May 1917 with a war pension and in 1932 he gave his address as living in Toowoomba when he wrote asking for his war medals to be sent to him via Mothie & Co, sheep and property auctioneers in Toowoomba.<sup>21</sup> He never did successfully recover and died in 1927.<sup>22</sup>

### **3.4 Ethel Brice Butler**

Ethel Brice Butler (1881-1956), the sister of the Butler brothers, enlisted as a Nursing Sister in the Australian Army Nursing Service (AANS) on 30 November 1914, aged 33 years, then single.<sup>23</sup> The records are unclear but it seems she served at the 3<sup>rd</sup> and the 4<sup>th</sup> Auxiliary Hospital, probably in Egypt, until she returned to Australia in March 1916 as the Matron in Chief of the Hospital Ship *Demosthenes*.<sup>24</sup>

In 1917 she embarked in HMAT *Canberra* as the Matron in Charge for the voyage to the UK, disembarked from the *Canberra* in Bombay and then embarked in *Royal George* on 18 November 1918 a week after the peace (11.11.18). Ethel disembarked in Southampton 6 January 1919 and then was posted to the Australian Army General Hospital at Southall and after that on to other service with the AIF in London and other parts of the UK. She was awarded the Royal Red Cross Decoration on 3 June

---

<sup>18</sup> NAA Service Records Butler DO, above, Memorandum by David O. Butler (Sgt) dated 30.9.1915 that he was working in the Allotment Branch of the Pay Office at 72 Victoria Street, London.'

<sup>19</sup> NAA Service Records Butler DO, above, 'Memorandum re Sergeant D.O. Butler'.

<sup>20</sup> NAA Service Records Butler DO, above, 'Proceedings of a Medical Assessment Board on an Invalid' dated 31.12.16'.

<sup>21</sup> NAA Service Records Butler DO, above.

<sup>22</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author of 3.10.17 based on an account that Lt Colin Butler wrote for the Butler family archives.

<sup>23</sup> NAA Service Records, ED Butler, online above.

<sup>24</sup> NAA Service Records, ED Butler, online above.

1918 'in recognition of her valuable service in connexion (sic) with the war'.<sup>25</sup> Ethel was discharged from the AANS on 1 February 1920.<sup>26</sup>

### **3.5 Cousins of Graham Pace in WWII**

Apart from his remarkable uncles and his aunt Ethel, Pace had three cousins serving in WWII while he was serving in the Air Force.

#### **3.5.1 Captain William Butler MC\***

Captain William Butler MC and Bar (1912-1971), served in WWII in the Army with the 2/25<sup>th</sup> Battalion, the AIF unit raised from volunteers from south-east Queensland.<sup>27</sup> William Butler was born in Southport on 3 October 1912 and enlisted in the AIF on 19 July 1940 in Brisbane, aged 27 years, single, with the occupation of Station Manager with the then address of 'Royston', Longreach. His NOK was his father William G Butler of 'Staghurst', Toogoolawah.<sup>28</sup>

He was posted to the 2<sup>nd</sup>/25<sup>th</sup> Army Battalion and, after training in Darwin, the battalion embarked for overseas service in North Africa in April 1941 in SS *Queen Mary* sailing from Sydney. The battalion arrived at Port Tewfik on 3 May 1941 from where they entrained and were moved by rail and then road to a camp, where they undertook further training as they received the rest of their equipment of sub-machine guns, anti-tank rifles and mortars. They then were moved to Mersa Matruh on the Mediterranean coast near the Egypt–Libya border, where they had the tasks of building and manning defences of the brigade's inner perimeter against a possible German attack.



**Members of the 2/25th Battalion in Beirut, September 1941**

<sup>25</sup> NAA Service Records, ED Butler, online above.

<sup>26</sup> NAA Service Records, ED Butler, online above.

<sup>27</sup> The Australian War Memorial has basic details of William Butler's service in its 'Honours and Awards: William Graham Butler', online at [www://awm.gov.au/collection/R1514458](http://www.awm.gov.au/collection/R1514458).

<sup>28</sup> NAA Service Records, WG Butler, above.

Source: 'History of the 2/25<sup>th</sup> Battalion (Australia)' Wikipedia online.  
On 25 May 1941 they entrained for Tobruk but this was changed and the 2/25<sup>th</sup> moved to Palestine instead where they were transferred to the 7th Division, with whom they would remain for the rest of the war

In June–July 1941 the battalion took part in the fighting against the Vichy French in the Syria–Lebanon campaign, including carrying out a gruelling march over difficult terrain to launch a major attack in an attempt to retake the town of Merdjayoun from the Vichy French. However, the battalion's attack was ultimately unsuccessful and they suffered heavy casualties as well as over 50 men captured.<sup>29</sup>

It was in this campaign that William Butler won his first Military Cross, the citation for which reads:

'Lieutenant Butler was acting as the 2i/c of C Company, feature 1034 east of Masra. His Company Commander Captain Millroy was severely wounded and Lieutenant Butler took his place. He immediately contacted O.C. A Company of learn his Company's position. He then made a bold reconnoitre, so that he could be well informed for the whole situation. In conjunction with O.C. A Company they formulated the artillery and attack plans during the final stages culminating in a bayonet charge. He showed outstanding leadership, coolness and organising ability under heavy fire.

Also in the attack on Chehim on 27 June, Lieutenant Butler took command of C company prior to the operation owing to Major Stewart being temporarily out of action through illness. C Company's role was in support of A Company. Here he showed high qualities of leadership and steadiness under fire and timed the bringing in of his Company to the assistance of A Company well during the quick capture of the village.'<sup>30</sup>

In early 1942, the 2/25<sup>th</sup> was returned to Australia from Egypt in order to fight against the Japanese and, after training and re-equipping for jungle fighting, it took part in the fighting in New Guinea. It undertook two deployments there, firstly in 1942–43 during which it took part the fighting along the Kokoda Track and around Buna–Gona, and then again in 1943–44 when it helped to secure Lae before advancing into Finisterre Ranges. During this time Butler was promoted to Captain on 5 October 1942.<sup>31</sup>

It was in PNG that William Butler won the Bar to his MC, the citation for which reads:

'Captain W.G. Butler has been Officer Commanding C Company throughout the present campaign. He has led his company with a quiet determination and his outstanding leadership has been responsible for the reliability of this Company each time the Company was committed to action. On 14 September 1942 when he Japanese broke through the 2/3 Battalion position on Iurirawa

---

<sup>29</sup> '2/25<sup>th</sup> Australian Infantry Battalion' AWM online, also see 'History of the 2/25<sup>th</sup> Battalion (Australia)' Wikipedia online.

<sup>30</sup> NAA Service Records, WG Butler, above; 'History of the 2/25<sup>th</sup> Battalion (Australia)' Wikipedia online.

<sup>31</sup> 'History of the 2/25<sup>th</sup> Battalion (Australia)' Wikipedia online.

Ridge Captain Butler led a daring attack on the Japanese up a steep incline. His own daring leadership resulted in success.

On 14 October 1942 the Unit was held up by the Japanese on Kagi track. Captain Butler, regardless of his own personal danger, moved forward on a reconnoitre and was then able to lead a successful raid. During the Battalion holdup on the Gorari track<sup>32</sup> Captain Butler again worked his company to such a position that they were almost on top of the Japanese defensive line. From his position he was able to supply sketches and information most valuable to his Unit. This Unit has become more and more to rely on information and excellent sketches by this officer.<sup>33</sup>

There is no room in this chapter to recount all of the details about the heroism of William Butler. Sufficient to add that when the 2/25<sup>th</sup> was back in Australia before going on to Borneo he was sent on a staff course, was seconded to the Battalion headquarters and promoted to a Temporary Major. Later he reverted to Captain again but was made an Honorary Major after his retirement. He served in the Solomon Island April to October 1945, was discharged from the army in October 1945 and returned to 'Royston' at Longreach. He later married as the correspondence in his file shows his wife, Mrs E.G. Butler writing to the Army about his numerous medals. He was still at 'Royston' in 1961 but correspondence shows that his wife was living at 'Moorabool', Toogoolawah in 1967, in the Brisbane River valley, upriver from Ipswich near Esk, so he was probably there too.<sup>34</sup> He died in 1971.<sup>35</sup>

### **3.5.2 Douglas Ormonde Butler**

Douglas Ormonde Butler<sup>36</sup> (1916-1975) joined the RAAF in WWII.<sup>37</sup> He was born on 17 February 1916 in Toogoolawah, and enlisted in Brisbane. His NOK was his father William Butler.<sup>38</sup> Unfortunately Douglas's Service Records have yet been opened for uploading digitally so no further details can be ascertained.

In 1977 in his Will he donated a bequest to UQ for an annual lecture in genetics in the UQ Faculty of Science.<sup>39</sup> A search of the UQ archives shows that he did not attend UQ<sup>40</sup> so perhaps he did his science degree elsewhere and then went on to have a successful career. The annual lectureship was funded from 'The Douglas Ormonde Butler Memorial Fund' which was from a bequest from Douglas Ormonde Butler, late of Toorbul, for \$20,000 as advised by Flower & Hart, Solicitors, to the UQ Registrar by letter of 1 September 1975.<sup>41</sup> The establishment of the fund was approved by the UQ Senate on 24 February 1977 which established a committee to administer and

---

<sup>32</sup> For details see 'Battle of Gorari', see AWM online, which is on the Kokoda Trail.

<sup>33</sup> NAA Service Records, WG Butler, above.

<sup>34</sup> NAA Service Records, WG Butler, above.

<sup>35</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author of 3.10.17.

<sup>36</sup> It is not an error that this spelling of 'Ormonde' has an 'e' at the end which is different to that of David Ormond Butler above, as that is the way the family and their Service Records spelt them.

<sup>37</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author of 3.10.17, above, from the Butler family archives.

<sup>38</sup> NAA Records Search AS 300, Butler DO, above.

<sup>39</sup> See web site <http://www.science.uq.edu.au/dobml>.

<sup>40</sup> Search by Mr Brice Ibsen, UQ Archivist shows DO Butler was not a student at UQ.

<sup>41</sup> Letter from research by Julie Baglot, Faculty of Science, email of 26.2.18.

organize the annual lecture.<sup>42</sup> The first lecture was given in 1979 and it has been given most years since organized by the Faculty of Science.<sup>43</sup>

### **3.5.3 Pauline Murray Butler**

Pauline Murray Butler (1922-2016) was born on 26 June 1922 at Toogoolawah in the upper Brisbane River valley, the youngest daughter of Mr and Mrs WR Butler of 'Staghurst.' After school she studied at UQ where was awarded a Medical certificate on 23 March 1940, a First Aid Certificate in February 1941 and a Diploma in Physiotherapy on 13 March 1943.<sup>44</sup>

Pauline married Captain Kenneth Cunningham, of Wagga, NSW in St John's Cathedral, Brisbane in 1945. The bridesmaids were Margaret Crombie and Ann Darvall and the best man was Captain Mac Crombie with the groomsman being Pauline's brother Flight Lt DO Butler, see above.<sup>45</sup> She enlisted in the Army at Redbank, near Ipswich giving her NOK as her father William Butler.<sup>46</sup> Pauline's Service Records have not yet been opened for uploading digitally so no further details can be ascertained.

### **3.5.4 Other Butler Family with Military Service**

Other Butler family with military service include Brian Wells Butler (1923-1951) (RAN O/N B4684) who was born in Gladstone on 16 March 1923 and enlisted in Brisbane in the Royal Australian Navy on 1 June 1943, giving his next of kin as Frank Butler. After his training at HMAS *Cerberus*, the base in Victoria, he served on board HMAS *Arunta* as an Able Seaman.<sup>47</sup> A Brian Wells Butler died in Gladstone on 7 July 2012, leaving a wife Jeannine of Laver Street, Gladstone,<sup>48</sup> who may have been a son of the AB Brian Wells Butler, above.

Richard Wells Butler (1918-2000) (O/N 434445) enlisted in Brisbane in the RAAF. He trained in Australia and Canada and served in England and Belgium. He served as a wireless air gunner as a Pilot Officer.<sup>49</sup>

Charles Henry Percy (1907-1985), the husband of Florence Nora Butler (1914-1963), served in the Ceylon Planters' Regiment which trained in case of a Japanese invasion of the island which, fortunately, did not occur.<sup>50</sup>

## **4. Pace's Early Years; Toowoomba Grammar School 1930-1933**

---

<sup>42</sup> UQ Senate archive papers from Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist.

<sup>43</sup> UQ Faculty of Science 'Douglas Ormonde Butler Memorial Lectures in Genetics', online at <http://www.science.uq.edu.au/dobml>.

<sup>44</sup> UQ Academic Certificate, kindly researched by Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist.

<sup>45</sup> Brisbane *Telegraph*, 1945, from Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist.

<sup>46</sup> NAA Records Search B883, QFX56890, Butler Pauline Murray, above.

<sup>47</sup> Service Record Butler B.W., NAA online, above. Most of these service records are not legible.

<sup>48</sup> Gladstone Observer, Obituary, of 10-2.7.2012, online.

<sup>49</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author on 23.10.17; NAA Service Records Butler Richard Wells 43445, online. The records are not yet examined and so are not available online.

<sup>50</sup> Dr Judith Nave email to author on 23.10.17.

Returning now to Graham Pace's story; he was the eldest of two children and he was close to his younger sister Ella Loranthe Pace (born 28.8.1920).<sup>51</sup> Graham's family lived in Brisbane at 'Winya', Newmarket Road, Wilston<sup>52</sup> and the children were raised in the Church of England faith and they all had strong family connections with the local church in their area.<sup>53</sup> On his holidays Graham enjoyed horse riding, camping and shooting with his mother's family at their property near Kilcoy as he grew up in the ordinary way of vigorous young men of his time.<sup>54</sup>

Pace attended the Windsor State School in Brisbane and won a state scholarship. In 1930, he was sent from Brisbane to start in Grade 9 at Toowoomba Grammar School as a boarder.<sup>55</sup>



**Harrold Graham Pace & his sister Ella Loranthe Pace, early years, Wilston, Brisbane**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

From an early age, Pace was academically suited to the sciences. In the 1931 Junior examination, he received Grade As in Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry, Chemistry and Physics and Cs in English and French in Grade 10. Unusually, he omitted Grade 11 and went straight into Grade 12 in 1932 and repeated it in 1933 in which year he did

---

<sup>51</sup> UQ Archives, Harrold Graham Pace, Letter by Judith Nave dated 17 .3.2016.

<sup>52</sup> Civil Air Reserve Application for Flying Training Course, UQ Archives.

<sup>53</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

<sup>54</sup> UQ Archives, Harrold Graham Pace, Letter to UQ by Judith Nave dated 3.2.2002.

<sup>55</sup> UQ Archives, Harrold Graham Pace, Letter by Judith Nave dated 3.2.2002.

very well and won the Fred Barbour Prize for Science.<sup>56</sup> Next to the Barbour prize on the list of prizes for 1933 were two Stumm prizes, for languages and mathematics.<sup>57</sup> So Pace would have been aware at that early stage about the Stumm family and no doubt later came to know his law colleague Harley Stumm, who also fought and died in WWII as a fighter pilot, see Chapter 11.

Pace was a keen athlete and in May 1930 finished second in the 33 yard beginners handicap event and in November Pace finished second in the mile handicap race with the winner establishing a new school record.<sup>58</sup> In the TGS 1931 annual sports meeting Pace came second in the 100 yard sprint championship showing that he had ability in sprinting as well as the longer distance Mile event. In 1932 he raced with Searle in the Brace (2 person) Relay which they won.<sup>59</sup> Pace was in the School Cadets 1930-1933 and was a Non-Commissioner Officer (N.C.O.) in 1933 in his final year at Toowoomba Grammar School.

Before leaving Pace's time at TGS it is worth noting that in the TGS 'Old Boys Register' magazine of June 1942, after Pace had been killed fighting in North Africa, his letter to the Old Boys Association Honorary Secretary Frank Waterton<sup>60</sup> was published with news of TGS Old Boys in his Squadron. It reads, in part:

'I am writing to tell you something of T.G.S Old Boys and this Australian Squadron [No. 3 Squadron RAAF] which may be of interest to lads who were at School about our time. As you may know, one of the earliest pilots to join the Squadron overseas was Jim Campbell, from Charleville, who left Pearce [flying training centre in WA] before I was posted there, and made many friends before he died in combat during the first Libyan campaign. Then when I joined the Squadron last December I found that Sergeant-Pilot A.C. Cameron, known to everyone as "Tiny", was the "Mutt" Cameron at T.G.S. about 1929-1932. He was leading the flight in which I was flying on January 11<sup>th</sup>, when he failed to return from a flight over El Ageila, and has been posted "missing believed killed."<sup>61</sup>

"Tiny's" friends should know that he was regarded by the members of all squadrons out here as a fighter pilot of exceptional experience, ability, and courage. He had lost many of his friends, and had himself been shot down three times, on one occasion walking back from behind enemy lines. One night we listened to the German radio lamenting how he had sat above their aerodrome and shot down their aircraft as they came in to land, after a fight in which he had already destroyed several. He had an inspiring record of victories to his credit before he was "reported missing" and was an outstanding fighter pilot. ...

---

<sup>56</sup> *TGS Magazine*, May 1934 page 10, TGS School Records, above.

<sup>57</sup> TGS School Records, above.

<sup>58</sup> TGS School Records, above.

<sup>59</sup> TGS School Records, above.

<sup>60</sup> Mr Frank Waterson (at TGS 1928-1933) was the Hon Secretary of the Old Boys' Association at this time; Denise Miller, TGS Curator, Museum & Archivist, email to author of 4.10.17.

<sup>61</sup> Tiny Cameron was not killed but he was captured and escaped but was recaptured and remained a POW in Germany until the end of the war. He was awarded the DFM; see Russell Brown *Desert Warriors*; email from Dr Judith Nave of 6.10.17.



You will all be pretty busy now, with war nearer home [Japanese forces in PNG and the Solomons], and I suppose there is no time for anything else. Wish my Brisbane and Toowoomba friends the best of luck and remember me to Bill and Jack Stuart,<sup>62</sup> should you see them. Kind regards also to Mr Hutcheon,<sup>63</sup> and tell him I've forgotten whatever law I once knew. Best of luck to yourself and enjoy a long, cold schooner for me – Cheerio, Graham'.<sup>64</sup>

On page 41 the 'Old Boys Register' had a photograph of Pace and a paragraph about Pace's life and career and also information on the other Old Boys who had been killed.

### **5. Ella Loranthe Pace (Sister)**

Pace's sister, Ella Loranthe Pace, shared Graham's interests in the activities they enjoyed at the property at Kilcoy and was nicknamed at that time "Bill." She attended Somerville House School in Brisbane where her mother had been a pupil.<sup>65</sup> After graduation from UQ she worked in the laboratory of the Maryborough General Hospital and the State Health Department as a bacteriologist. In 1945 she married Victor Greenup from a well-known pastoral family of 'Maryland' Station near Stanthorpe and went to live there. She used her scientific knowledge in running their sheep stud. She stayed close to her niece Judith including her with her own family in many holidays. When Pace's father, Arthur, retired from his law practice he went to live with Ella and her family at 'Maryland' until he died in 1963. Ella Pace (Greenup) continued being close to her niece Judith and so provided a link for Judith to Graham's family history until she died in June 2016.<sup>66</sup>

### **6. Pace's University Years and Admission to Bar 1934-1940**

After being placed in the top 25 students for the State in the Senior Public Examination at the end of 1933, Pace won an open scholarship to UQ<sup>67</sup> where he commenced his studies at the beginning of 1934.

Pace had decided on Law as his career and he enrolled in a Bachelor of Arts (Law) studying in that year Latin I, English I, (Constitutional Law & Political Science I (CH&PS I) and Philosophy. In 1935 he took CH&PS II, Philosophy II, Philosophy IIA and Roman Law. In 1936 he took Economics I, Jurisprudence, Public International Law, Court(?unclear) Law and (?unclear? Economics, thereby

---

<sup>62</sup> "Bill" Stuart was Howard William Stuart attended TGS from 1934 to 1936 and was a member of the RAAF 1940-1946. "Jack" Stuart was Clement John Stuart, brother to Bill – attended TGS from 1935 to 1936. RAAF Sergeant WWII United Kingdom, Killed in Action 4/8/1942, United Kingdom; aged 21, Denise Miller, TGS Curator, Museum & Archivist, email to author of 4.10.17.

<sup>63</sup> Mr John Silvester Hutcheon CBE, QC - attended TGS from 1894. A prominent Old Boy who appears on the TGS Wall of Achievement – President of the Queensland Bar Association; Lacrosse International; Cricket Administrator; Instrumental in founding the Wanderers XI cricket team and The Sheffield Shield Cricket Competition; Denise Miller, TGS Curator, Museum & Archivist, who kindly researched the TGS Archives for this information, email to author of 4.10.17.

<sup>64</sup> 'Old Boys Register', June 1942, p.37, TGS Records, above. On p.39 of that same magazine Pace was listed as a casualty.

<sup>65</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

<sup>66</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

<sup>67</sup> UQ Archives, Harrold Graham Pace, Letter by Judith Nave dated 3.2.2002.

completing his studies for his BA degree. He was awarded the Masonic Scholarship for 1937 and he was formally awarded his BA degree at the ceremony on 30 April 1937.<sup>68</sup>

In 1937 Graham, having got his BA, started his LLB degree and studied Equity, Criminal Law, Real Property, Conveyancing, Personal Property, Contracts and Torts. In his final year in 1938 he took (?unclear) Law, Banking Law & Practice, Pleading & Practice. Company Law, Evidence and Private International Law and by these last subjects he completed his LLB studies at the end of 1938. He formally graduated with his LLB at the ceremony on 26 April 1939.<sup>69</sup> Because Pace had very good results in 1939 he went on to his Law Honours course to which degree he was formally admitted at the ceremony on 6<sup>th</sup> May 1940 with very commendable C2 Honours.<sup>70</sup>

Pace had broad interests during his time at the University and involved himself extensively in various pursuits. He was an avid tennis player, footballer, golfer and sailor (skippering sixteen-foot skiffs). He also served on the Union Council and the Sports Union Council. He was an office bearer of the International Relations Club and regularly participated in debates.<sup>71</sup> Pace was well regarded not only by his fellow law students, but also throughout the University as a whole. Overall at UQ he was an outstanding scholar and sportsman.

It was during his time at University that Pace met his future wife, Ida Frances Keenan. Ida came from 'Strathgarve', a rural property near Dalveen which was near Warwick, and went to the Church of England School in Warwick.<sup>72</sup> She studied Arts at UQ over 1932 to 1937 and graduated at the ceremony on 19 April 1938. Ida was the niece and adopted daughter of Mrs G. R Crothers and Mr H. A. Crothers, a family widely known in pastoral circles.<sup>73</sup>

Having his BA and LLB Pace then achieved his professional requirements for the Bar and he was admitted as a barrister by the Supreme Court and entered on the Bar Roll on 23 April 1940.<sup>74</sup>



<sup>68</sup> UQ Academic Record, by kin

<sup>69</sup> UQ Academic Record, above.

<sup>70</sup> UQ Academic Record, above; 2006, Appendix I, p.1.

<sup>71</sup> UQ Archives, Harold Graham

<sup>72</sup> UQ Academic Record, above.

<sup>73</sup> UQ Academic Record, above.

<sup>74</sup> Queensland Bar Roll, kindly provided by also Dr Judith Nave, June 2016.

st.

tw: *A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed,

3.2.2002.

urt Library on 16.3.17;

**Barrister Graham Pace, on admission by the Supreme Court, 23 April 1940**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

**7. RAAF Service from 4 March 1940**

Pace joined the Citizens Air Force (CAF) part of the RAAF on 4 March 1940 at the age of 23 giving his occupation as 'Articled Law Clerk' and he was posted to No 2 Elementary Flying Training School (EFTS) as an Air Cadet.<sup>75</sup> His terms of engagement would have been the usual ones for the CAF of service for the duration of the war and up to 12 months after. The EFTS was at Pearce, the air base about 35 kms north of Perth, so he was sent there to undergo his elementary flying training. His service records indicate he had previously enlisted in the 9/49<sup>th</sup> Battalion part time in the Army Militia but from which he was discharged on joining the RAAF full time.<sup>76</sup>

His Service Records are unclear in some cases, even conflict as to dates occasionally but the overall picture is clear enough. He was posted to No 1 Flying Training School (SFTS) on 1 July 1940 and on 26 August 1940 Pace was awarded his Flying Badge and commissioned as an officer with the rank of Pilot Officer. On 28 October 1940 he joined No. 25 Squadron and continued there for a year. On 26 February 1941 Pace was promoted to the rank of Flying Officer and on 10 October 1941 he went to the Bombing and Air Gunnery School (BAGS), and on 27 October to ED (unclear but perhaps the Explosive Department). On 2 November 1941 he was posted to No.3 Squadron<sup>77</sup> which was then in the thick of the fighting in the Middle East. Pace embarked for overseas at Port Pirie, South Australia on 1 November 1941 the day before the actual posting date. The types of aircraft he had flown to that time were the Wirraway, the De Havilland 94, the Hawker Demon and the De Havilland 82.<sup>78</sup>



<sup>75</sup> NAA, Service Records for <http://www.naa.gov.au/collect>

<sup>76</sup> NAA Archives, Service Records

<sup>77</sup> NAA Archives, Service Records

<sup>78</sup> NAA Archives, Service Records

**Flying Officer HG Pace RAAF, 1941, prior to sailing to Middle East to join No. 3 Squadron**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

**8. Marriage to Ida Keenan 30 April 1941**

As just mentioned Pace embarked for overseas in November 1941 but reverting back slightly, he and Ida Keenan had married in St Andrew's Church of England, South Brisbane on 30 April 1941 and Ida moved to Perth to be near Graham while he continued his training at Pearce Air Force base.<sup>79</sup> Ida moved back to her parents at their property near Dalveen when Graham embarked for overseas on 1 November 1941, they having only had those seven months together. Graham was in action in northern Africa when Ida gave birth to their baby daughter, Judith Graham Pace, on 13 April 1942.<sup>80</sup> See under about Ida and the Judith and their subsequent lives.



---

<sup>79</sup> NAA Archives, Service Records for Harrold Graham Pace, above. 3.

<sup>80</sup> National Archives of Australia, A9300 5247029, Harrold Graham Pace, 3; Conversation Dr Judith Nave and author on 22.9.17.

**Graham Pace & Ida Keenan; wedding St Andrews Church, South Brisbane, 30 April 1941.**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

**9. Fighting in North Africa; Killed in Action, Libya, 13 May 1942**

From 2 November 1941, Pace served as a Flying Officer in No 3 Squadron of the RAAF.<sup>81</sup> The Service Records have no details of this overseas service but No 3 Squadron was flying in action in the thick of the fighting in North Africa after he disembarked there to join it. A history of No.3 Squadron has been summarized for this period as:

‘Upon the outbreak of World War II, the squadron was one of 12 permanent RAAF squadrons, and it was assigned to the 6th Division as an army co-operation squadron when it was deployed to the Middle East in mid-1940.

No. 3 Squadron would serve the entire war in the Mediterranean Theatre as part of the Allied Desert Air Force (later the First Tactical Air Force), supporting the 8th Army. After deploying from Australia without its aircraft, under the command of Squadron Leader Ian McLachlan, the unit sailed to Egypt. The squadron first saw action in late 1940, operating obsolete Gloster Gladiator biplane fighters against the Italian *Regia Aeronautica*, which it encountered while conducting reconnaissance and ground attack sorties. It also operated some Westland Lysanders and Gloster Gauntlets, before briefly being converted to Hawker Hurricanes, and then flew P-40 Tomahawks and Kittyhawks from 1941, often engaging in intense air battles with the German Luftwaffe, as well as Vichy French pilots during the Syria–Lebanon campaign.’<sup>82</sup>

The Kittyhawk was developed from the radial-engined P-36A Curtiss Mohawk, with an Allison liquid-cooled in-line engine. The first production P-40s (P-40A, B and C) were supplied to the RAF as Tomahawks and were used by No 3 Squadron RAAF in the Middle East. The RAAF subsequently used large numbers of Kittyhawks in the Pacific Campaign against the Japanese in PNG and the East Indies.<sup>83</sup> The armament was six M2 0.50 inch calibre Browning machine guns, mounted in the wings. The airframe was manufactured primarily from aluminium although the control surfaces were fabric covered. Nearly 850 P-40s were acquired for use by the RAAF and served with distinction during WWII. The first machines were operated from 1941 in North Africa by 3 and 450 Squadrons RAAF. The first P-40s for service in the Pacific theatre were received by the RAAF from March 1942.<sup>84</sup>

---

<sup>81</sup> National Archives of Australia, A9300 5247029, Harrold Graham Pace, 3.

<sup>82</sup> ‘No. 3 Squadron RAAF’. Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.3\\_Squadron\\_RAAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.3_Squadron_RAAF).

<sup>83</sup> RAAF Museum Point Cook, ‘A29 Curtiss P-40 Kittyhawk’; online at <https://www.airforce.gov.au/raafmuseum/research/aircraft/series2/A29.htm>.

<sup>84</sup> Australian War Memorial P-40E-1-CU Kittyhawk fighter aircraft A29-133 : RAAF online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/C238934>.



AUSTRALIAN WAR MEMORIAL

REL/20242

### **Kittyhawk in the Australian War Memorial**

Source: AWM<sup>85</sup>

On 13 May 1942, Pace, flying a Kittyhawk aircraft, was one of 12 pilots carrying out a patrol over the forward area.<sup>86</sup> When over Acroma, the ace German fighter pilot Oberleutnant Hans-Joachim Marseille, otherwise known as the Star of Africa, fired into Pace's aircraft, killing him instantly.<sup>87</sup>

No 3 Squadron Official Web site gives some detail about the action:

'On 13/5/42 twelve aircraft of 3 Squadron were bounced by two 109Fs over Gazala, *Oberleutnant* Hans-Joachim Marseille of I/JG27 shot down Graham Pace in Curtiss Kittyhawk I AL172, who was killed by a single shot to the head. (Graham was recorded as buried at Derma map reference PP.381431, but it proved impossible for recovery teams locate his grave after hostilities had finished.) Marseille also shot down Colin MacDiarmid in AK855, who baled out, wounded.'<sup>88</sup>

<sup>85</sup> Australian War Memorial P-40E-1-CU Kittyhawk fighter aircraft A29-133 : RAAF, above.

<sup>86</sup> National Archives of Australia, A9300 5247029, Harrold Graham Pace, Circumstantial Report by Commanding Officer, 6.

<sup>87</sup> Russell Brown, (2007) *Desert Warriors*, Banner Books, p109. The book by Fiest, Uwe (1993) *The Fighting Me 109* London, Arms and Armour Press, p2 records that Marseille would go on to claim 151 confirmed casualties against the British Commonwealth's Desert Air Force over North Africa.

<sup>88</sup> '3 Squadron Australian Flying Corp/Royal Australian Air Force: Official Website' online at <http://www.3squadron.org.au/index.htm>.



**No. 3 Squadron ground crew in front of a P-40 in 1942**

Source: Wikipedia<sup>89</sup>

Another account of the action is to be found in the book *Desert Warriors* by Russell Brown, where the author writes:

‘At 1035 on 13 May twelve Kittyhawks from 3 Squadron were scrambled from readiness to patrol El Adern but were almost immediately sent to Bir Hachiem. They were then vectored to Gazala, where they were jumped by Obit Marseille and by his Wingman Rainer Pottgen who had scrambled to intercept them. Marseille’s swift attack resulted in the loss of two Kittyhawks, FO HG Pace (AL172) and Sgt. MacDiarmid (AK855) both going down in flames. MacDiarmid baled out successfully and returned the next day but Harold (sic) Pace was killed. FO Geoff Chinchin (AK854) fired at one of the Messerschmitts and claimed a damage. He actually hit the aircraft flown by Marseille whose biographer records that his machine was hit in both the oil tank and propeller during this combat.’<sup>90</sup>

Pace was killed as part of the desperate campaign in North Africa between the German and Italian (Axis) forces and the British North African 8<sup>th</sup> Army under General Auchinleck. The fighting was part of the preliminary to the Battle of Gazala, near the modern town of Ayn al Ghazālāh, west of the port of Tobruk in Libya, from 26 May to 21 June 1942.<sup>91</sup> Axis Forces under General Erwin Rommel consisted of German and Italian units and the Allied Forces under General Sir Claude Auchinleck, were mainly British but including Australian, Indian, South African and Free French. The Axis advance succeeded and the 8th Army counter-attack, Operation Aberdeen, and was repulsed. The British withdrew from the Gazala Line and the Axis troops overran Tobruk. Rommel exploited the success by pursuing the British into Egypt,

<sup>89</sup> Wikipedia online ‘No.3 Squadron RAAF’ above.

<sup>90</sup> Russell Brown *Desert Warriors: Australian P-40 pilots at war in the Middle East and North Africa 1941-1943*, Banner Books, above,, p.109.

<sup>91</sup> Wikipedia ‘Battle of Ghazala’ online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\\_of\\_Gazala](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Gazala).



denying them time to recover from the defeat. As both sides neared exhaustion, the 8th Army managed to check the Axis advance at the First Battle of El Alamein later that year.<sup>92</sup> Of course later the American and British Forces (by then under General Montgomery) finally defeated Rommel and drove them out of North Africa.



**Graham Pace was killed as part of the Battle of Gazala in 1942, fought in Libya**

Source of Map: Warfare History network<sup>93</sup>

Pace's body was found near Derma, Libya by the army and was buried nearby.<sup>94</sup> His precise burial location was not recorded and cannot now be found so he is listed by the RAAF as having 'no known grave'.<sup>95</sup> His parents, wife and baby daughter Judith, born a month before he was killed, all survived him.

A telegram was sent to Ida at 'Strathgarve' informing Ida of her husband's death and a confirming letter of sympathy followed shortly after. A separate telegram and letter were sent to his father Arthur Pace in Brisbane. Correspondence by the Secretary for the Department of Air was carried on with Arthur at Empire Chambers, Corner of Queen & Wharf Streets, including sending Pace's Death Certificate to assist in proving Pace's Will and the administration of his estate. The Rector of St Mark's Church in Warwick wrote that he had paid a visit of sympathy to Mrs Ida Pace at 'Strathgarve', which must have been a sad period of duty for him as he had to pay eight such visits around May 1942.<sup>96</sup>

<sup>92</sup> Wikipedia 'Battle of Ghazala', above.

<sup>93</sup> Warfare History Network 'Battle of Gazala' online.

<sup>94</sup> National Archives of Australia, Harrold Graham Pace, Circumstantial Report by Commanding Officer, 6.

<sup>95</sup> National Archives of Australia, A9300 5247029, Harrold Graham Pace, Letter to the Secretary, Air Board, 16/2/49, 5.

<sup>96</sup> National Archives of Australia, A9300 5247029, Harrold Graham Pace, above.



**Cross to mark Pace's grave made from a propeller blade by his fellow officers from No 3 Squadron. (Site no longer able to be identified)**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

### **10. Legacy and Memorials**

Graham Pace is commemorated on Memorial Panel 98 at the Australian War Memorial in Canberra and at the El Alamein War Cemetery in Memorial Column 264 in Egypt.<sup>97</sup> In June 2017 the AWM established a new plaque to RAF Coastal Command commemorating the service and sacrifice of the members of Coastal Command, one of whom was Graham Pace.<sup>98</sup>

At UQ his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building, along with all UQ staff and students killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>99</sup>

Pace's law colleagues included details about his career and war service in the first edition of the UQ Law Journal in 1951. His entry was written by 'H.T.G.' the later Sir Harry Gibbs, Chief Justice of the High Court,<sup>100</sup> who had been a law student with Pace. Included in it Gibbs wrote:

---

<sup>97</sup> AWM online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/>.

<sup>98</sup> 'Coastal Command Plaque Viewing' AWM online.

<sup>99</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298> with the notation 'A brass Roll of Honour, set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists those members of the academic community who served during World War II. There are 142 names listed.'

<sup>100</sup> 'The Rt Hon Sir Harry Talbot Gibbs (1917–2005) was a Justice of the High Court from 4 August 1970 to 11 February 1981, and Chief Justice from 12 February 1981 to 5 February 1987. After

‘He had a strong sense of public duty, and his University interests were far from being academic only. He played a full part in undergraduate affairs – in social life, in the activities of the Union [Gibbs had been a UQ Union President] and the Law Student’s Society, which knew him as a lucid and forceful debater-and he was well known not only among his fellow law students, but throughout the University as a whole. He was a keen tennis player, he sailed with the sixteen-foot skiffs, and was fond of golf and (on vacation) riding.’<sup>101</sup>

He is commemorated in the book on the history of the Law School<sup>102</sup> and also each year in Anzac week when the five lawyers from UQ have details of their lives and careers displayed on the Law Library screens.<sup>103</sup>

Pace’s mother Ms. Jeanie Pace in 1946 donated a 10-pound Commonwealth Bond to her son’s memory to the Toowoomba Grammar School.<sup>104</sup> She requested that the grant be for a book prize valued at approximately one guinea each year, for 10 years preferably ‘a special one about flying’.<sup>105</sup> Funding for the prize was maintained through investments from the original 10-pound Commonwealth bond and to this day exists as the ‘Graham Pace Memorial Prize for Mathematics’.<sup>106</sup>

### **11. Descendant Family**

Pace’s sister, Ella, attended Somerville House School, Brisbane where her mother had gone to school and obtained a BSc degree from UQ in 1942<sup>107</sup> and then worked in the laboratory at Maryborough General Hospital.<sup>108</sup> She married Victor Greenup from a well-known pastoral family at ‘Marylands’ Station, near Stanthorpe and went to live there. After her father Arthur gave up his solicitor’s practice in Brisbane at 282 Edward Street he went to live with Ella and her husband there until he died in 1963. Ella stayed close to her niece Judith all of her life and Judith often had holidays at the property near Kilcoy, which Ella had inherited from her mother. Ella died in June 2016.<sup>109</sup>

---

graduating from the University of Queensland with a Bachelor of Arts and a Master of Laws, he was admitted to the Queensland Bar in 1939, and was appointed a Queen's Counsel (QC) in 1957. During World War II he served as a Major, including in New Guinea. Sir Harry Gibbs was a Judge of the Supreme Court of Queensland from 1961–67, and a Judge of the Federal Court of Bankruptcy and Supreme Court of the ACT 1967–70. He was appointed a Knight Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (KBE) in 1970, a Privy Counsellor (PC) in 1972, and a Grand Cross of St Michael and St George (GCMG) in 1981; High Court of Australia ‘Portraits of Chief Justices and the first bench’, online at <http://www.hcourt.gov.au/artworks/portraits-of-chief-justices/sir-harry-gibbs>.

<sup>101</sup> ‘Dedication’ to, amongst others, ‘Harold(sic) Graham Pace’, (1951) 1 UQLJ ix.

<sup>102</sup> Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, above, pp.36-37.

<sup>103</sup> In 2000 Megan Lynham worked with the author to produce five memorial banners which hung on the end of the book stacks on the ground floor of the Law Library during Anzac Week where they were closely read by law students of a similar age and stage as those who had been killed. When the Library became more digital about 2010 this information was moved to the digital display screens displayed in the Law Library areas.

<sup>104</sup> *TGS Minute*, 29 March 1946 page 9, TGS Archives, above.

<sup>105</sup> *TGS Minute*, 29 March 1946 page 9, TGS Archives, above.

<sup>106</sup> TGS Archives, above.

<sup>107</sup> ‘Harrold Graham Pace; 321 October 1916-13 May 1942’ by Dr Judith Nave, dated 3.2.2002.

<sup>108</sup> ‘Family Details for Harrold Graham Pace: Chapter 3’ by Dr Judith Nave kindly sent to author on 21.7.2016.

<sup>109</sup> Family Details’ from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

Pace's widow, Ida, remarried in 1950 and the family moved to Warwick. She died in 1973 having suffered a stroke some years previously.<sup>110</sup> Until Pace's mother died, Ida and Judith stayed regularly with Pace's parents in Brisbane and Ida maintained her contact and friendship with her husband's father Arthur and his sister Ella throughout their lives.<sup>111</sup>

Pace's daughter, Judith, initially did schooling with the Queensland Correspondence School with the assistance of her mother. After they moved to Warwick young Judith attended Mt Gordon State School and St Catharine's Church of England Girls' School.<sup>112</sup> She studied medicine at UQ and after graduation Judith (MB.BS) was employed at the Princess Alexandra Hospital, Brisbane as a Resident Medical Officer for two years and then as a Medical Registrar for one year before going to the U.K.<sup>113</sup>

Judith met Denis Nave in 1967 (MB.BS (Hons) and later FRCS(Ed)1970, FRACS1973, FA(Orth)A 1977 and they married in 1969. After several years studying and working in the U.K. they settled in Brisbane where Denis was busy in his orthopedic specialty practice and Judith worked in General Practice and in Aged Care and Veteran Affairs with a particular interest in geriatrics. At time of writing (2018) they are retired and living in Brisbane. Judith and Denis Nave have two adult children, Helen and Mark.<sup>114</sup>



**Denis, Judith, Helen and Mark Nave, Brisbane, 1997**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

The whole family has strong UQ connections.<sup>115</sup> Judith and Denis's daughter Helen is a graduate in Engineering (B.E.(Mech)Hons1 1992), ME 2000 U of Q).

---

<sup>110</sup> UQ Archives, Harrold Graham Pace, Letter by Judith Nave dated 17.3.2016.

<sup>111</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

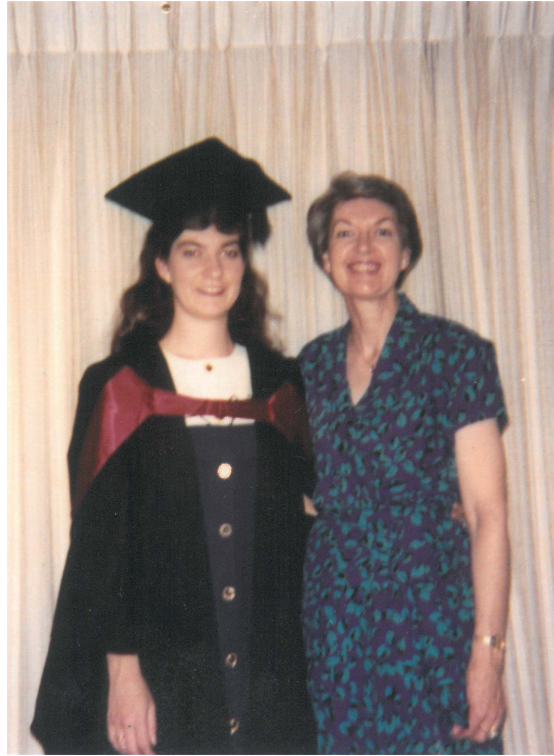
<sup>112</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

<sup>113</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

<sup>114</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.

<sup>115</sup> 'Family Details' from Dr Judith Nave, July 2016.





**Helen and her mother Judith Nave at UQ on Helen's graduation in Engineering in 1992**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

Helen met Sean Tuttle (B.E.(Mech) Hons 1988, M.Eng.Sc.1991, PhD (U of Q) 1996) at UQ and they married in 1998. They went to the U.K. where Helen worked as a consultant acoustic engineer for private firms and Sean worked as a space engineer. They moved to Germany in 2005 where Sean worked for Astrium (now Airbus Defence and Space). During this time Helen did some private tutoring in mathematics and adult english. They returned to Australia in 2013 to Canberra where Helen was on the teaching staff of ANU College but is now working as an acoustic engineer with a private firm. Sean is Senior Lecturer in the School of Engineering and Information Technology at the University of New South Wales (Canberra). They have two daughters, Jessica and Emma.<sup>116</sup>

Judith and Denis' son Mark also graduated in Engineering from UQ. in 1995 (B.E.(Mech. Hons1,1995) and Mark worked for Shell after graduation as an engineer before returning to University to do his PhD which was awarded in 2001.

---

<sup>116</sup> Dr Judith Nave emails to author August 2016.



**Mark and his mother Judith Nave on Mark's graduation with his PhD at UQ in 2001**

Source: Dr Judith Nave

Mark met and married Amanda Hulands, a Veterinarian from UQ (BVSc.UQ.1999). They moved to Geelong where Mark was a postdoctoral researcher at Deakin University. After several years working for private companies including a period in Denmark he returned to Deakin University where, at time of writing, he is Manager of Electron Microscopy (FIB) in the Institute for Frontier Materials and Amanda is a partner in a Veterinary Practice. Mark and Amanda have one daughter Stephanie.<sup>117</sup>

---

<sup>117</sup> Dr Judith Nave emails to author August 2016.

## **Chapter 10**

### **Chester James Parker**

1. Introduction
2. Origins and Growing Up
3. Townsville Grammar School 1929-1934
4. University of Queensland; BA(law) Degree; 1935-1937
5. Understanding with Winifred Hanger
6. Rhodes Scholarship; Oxford 1938-1939
7. Royal Navy; HMS Dunvegan Castle; Escorting Convoys 1940
8. Sunk but Survived 27 August 1940
9. HMS Peony; Mediterranean Convoys 1941-1942
10. Submarine Service 1942
11. Service in HMS Thorn 1942
12. HMS Thorn Lost with All Hands 7 August 1942
13. Memorials
14. Descendant Family

#### **1. Introduction**

Chester James Parker was born on 29 July 1916 in Charters Towers, Queensland. He went to Townsville Grammar School, then to UQ where he did his BA(law) and won a Rhodes Scholarship to Oxford. He volunteered for the Royal Navy, served at sea on dangerous convoy escort work, was sunk but survived and went back to sea in another ship in the midst of the war in the Mediterranean. He then went into submarines and served in HMS *Thorn* but *Thorn* with Parker and all hands was lost on 7 August 1942 in the Mediterranean. This chapter is about Chester Parker, his life and career and his family before and after he was lost.

#### **2. Origins and Growing Up**

As mentioned, Chester James Parker was born on 29 July 1916 in Charters Towers, Queensland. He attended Charters Towers State School (1921-1922) and Collinsville State School (1922-1929) before receiving a scholarship to board at Townsville Grammar School (1930-1934).

Chester James Parker's father, James Athol Parker (1.11.1875 to 20.8.1954), known as 'Jim', was born in Egglington, Clunes, Victoria the site of the first registered gold discovery in that state. He was the ninth child in a family of ten children. His father James died in 1886 and his mother Rebecca died in 1887 leaving him orphaned aged 11 years. After his mother's death he moved to South Australia with some of his older siblings to care for him and then moved with them again to the goldfields of Western Australia where they sought employment in the mines.

<sup>1</sup>

At some stage James Parker moved to Queensland and by the early 1900's he was to be found as a teamster in Lione town on the Charters Towers goldfield, where in 1911 he met and married the young Margaret Brennan (16.1.1894 to 14.11.1974). Margaret was born in Clermont, Queensland to Irish immigrant parents but spent her childhood in Charters Towers. Jim and Margaret continued to

---

<sup>1</sup> Information kindly provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer with email of 10.8.17. Patricia Schafer is Chester Parker's niece as a daughter of his sister Thora.



live there for the following 11 years, producing six children: Athol (1912), Thora (1913), Chester (1916), Hazel (1918), Victor (1920) and Ronald (1921).<sup>2</sup>

In 1921 Jim moved his horse team to the Collinsville area about 90 kms south west of Bowen on the northern edge of the Bowen Basin. Mining had commenced here in 1919 and in 191 the railway line from the port of Bowen to the State Mine at Collinsville and on to the nearby Bowen Consolidated Mine at Scottville was still under construction. Jim joined over twenty other horse team contractors to transport coal over difficult terrain from the mines to the railhead of the advancing line; first at the 34 mile, then the 36 mile, the 42 mile and finally the 48 mile at Briaba by 1922.<sup>3</sup>

Living conditions were originally very primitive in the mining settlement at Pelican Creek near the Collinsville mine. Initially only tents were used for shelter. By 1922 most of the tents had been replaced by humpies with corrugated iron roofs, bark walls and stamped ant bed floors. This is when Jim brought his family to the “Old Town” of Collinsville.

The line, which was completed at the beginning of 1923, included a railway station and goods shed in the new town of Collinsville as specially requested by the settlers. The days of the teamsters were now over and most of them moved elsewhere but some sold their teams and remained. That is what Jim Parker did. He bought a diesel truck and a double allotment across the road from the railway station and built a shed and a corrugated iron house with a cement floor. From there he conducted a successful business as a Shell agent and general carrier in and around Collinsville for the following 17 years. During this time six more sons were born: Eric (1923), Lionel (1925), James Cedric (1929) and three other sons who died in infancy.



**Jim Parker's Truck with him at the wheel**

Source: Mrs Patricia Schafer

The enterprising pioneer families who flocked to this new town in the 1920s and 1930s worked very hard to secure their futures often in circumstances that would not be tolerated today. Many of the miners came from the British Isles and Europe and naturally sought to create a familiar civilized

---

<sup>2</sup> Information provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>3</sup> Information provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

existence for themselves among the ironbark trees. In 1923 the pioneers eagerly took up the newly surveyed town allotments to build homes, shops, two hotels, halls, theatres and churches. Business enterprises flourished. Soon there was a butcher, baker, green grocer, general store, co-operative store, drapery, bootmaker, hairdresser, barber, café, fish shop, garage, newsagent, bank and iceworks. There was even a local newspaper --- 'The Collinsville Star'. The government provided a post office, primary school and a police station. The miners donated part of their weekly wages towards the early construction of a hospital and an ambulance centre.<sup>4</sup>

The most surprising aspect of Collinsville life was the high level of community participation in cultural activities. There were a good number of active sporting clubs --- football, golf, bowls, tennis. Rail excursions were regularly arranged to other towns for sporting competitions. The Caledonian Society's Saturday night dances featuring a local band were well patronized. Movies were shown in the Pioneer Picture Palace several times a week. Balls and concerts were regular events. One long-standing organization, unusual in a town of this size, was the Collinsville Town Band. This brass band, again financially supported by the miners, performed regularly in the park and at all important events. Even though the players, the officials and the bandmaster Leopold Prohaska were all volunteers, this legendary group successfully competed in many state wide band contests, improving year by year.<sup>5</sup>



**Chester Parker in Collinsville Town Band**

Source: Mrs Patricia Schafer

The Parkers were living in a good environment in which to rear children. Out of necessity the Parker boys, especially Athol and Chester, learned through practical experience the value of work as they were often called upon to assist their father. However, they also participated in community activities. They both played in the Town Band, benefiting greatly from Leopold Prohaska's exacting tuition. Jim had a very pleasing singing voice and Margaret played the piano. As well most of the children received private music lessons. Singing around the piano with family and friends was

---

<sup>4</sup> Information provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>5</sup> Information provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

just part of life. This talent for and love of music has been passed down through succeeding generations.<sup>6</sup>

Both Jim and Margaret valued education. All the children attended the Collinsville State Primary School with the eldest three Athol, Thora and Chester being enrolled in July 1922. Secondary education necessitated going to boarding school elsewhere. By passing the Queensland State Scholarship exam three Parker boys, Chester, Victor and Eric, were enabled to receive a secondary education at the Townsville Boys Grammar School.

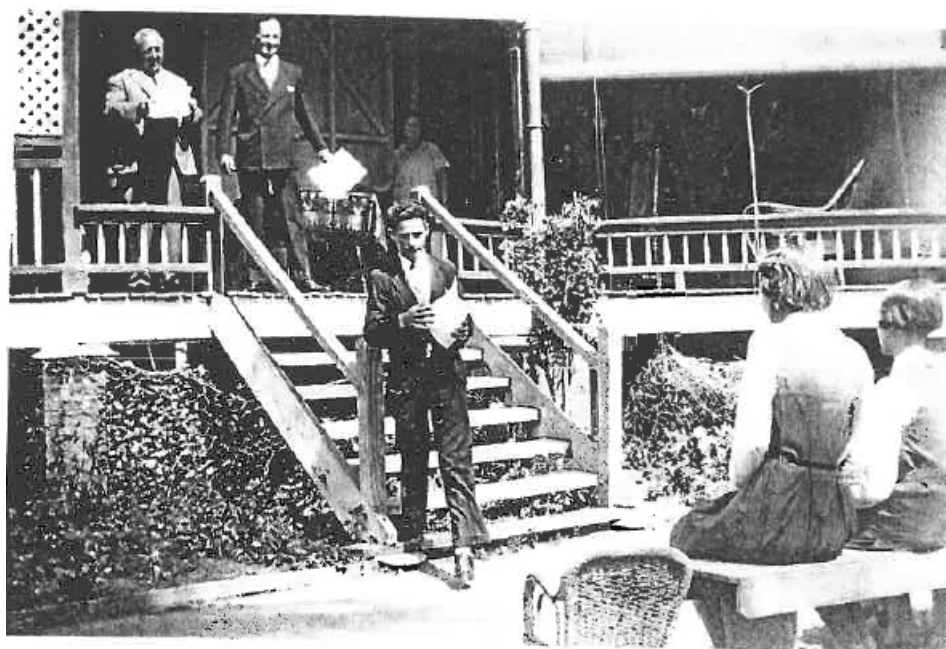
The Parker family left Collinsville in May 1939, at which time Chester Parker was on his Rhodes Scholarship at Oxford. After selling their house and business they loaded all their remaining possessions, including Margaret's beloved piano, on the back of one of Jim's ageing diesel trucks and undertook the long trek south of the border to Tweed Heads where they were based until 1951 when they relocated to Sydney.<sup>7</sup>

### **3. Townsville Grammar School 1929-1934**

Chester was one of the Parker boys sent to the Townsville Grammar School where he was an outstanding student with a strong work ethic. In 1931 he took his Junior Certificate examinations there and then he continued his studies towards his Senior.

#### *Chester receiving his Junior certificate from the Governor*

#### *Townsville Boys Grammar School 1932*



Source: Mrs Patricia Schafer; copy held UQ Archives

---

<sup>6</sup> Information provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>7</sup> Information provided by Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

In 1933, after four years at Townsville Boys Grammar School, he sat the Queensland Senior Examinations and achieved two A's and was Dux of the School and awarded the Governor's Cup for best All Round Student.<sup>8</sup> Despite these outstanding results he repeated the year to get even better ones and in 1934 Parker was awarded the prizes for Chemistry, Mathematics and French; the Jessie Rowland Memorial Prize for Boarder Prefect and retained the Governor's Cup for best All Round Student and Dux of the School.<sup>9</sup> He was the only student in Queensland to get an A in each of English, French, Latin, Chemistry, Mathematics A and Mathematics B.<sup>10</sup> Such were the breadth of his abilities, he also took the lead part in Sheridan's *The Critic* playing the part of Mr Puff in the school production and recited, in French, Napoleon's speech 'Before and After Austerlitz'.<sup>11</sup>

Parker also excelled at sport, representing Townsville Grammar School for three years in rugby and for two years in cricket and tennis. In 1934 he captained the football, cricket and tennis teams.<sup>12</sup>

The Headmaster of Townsville Grammar School noted in his testimonial in relation to Parker's later application for a Rhodes Scholarship that:

'in a long experience, I have never known a more resolute worker. If genius is the art of taking pains, he has it. ... He showed courage both physical and moral; a fine type of young manhood; quiet, strong, sincere. ... His unassuming manners, his tact, his sterling good sense, his loyalty, his very real ability, together with his altogether unusual capacity for hard work, and the healthy body which accompanies his healthy mind should go far to justify his selection.'<sup>13</sup>

At his final Senior Public Examinations Parke qualified for entry into the faculties of Arts, Commerce, Agriculture, Science and Dentistry at the University of Queensland.<sup>14</sup> He was granted an Open Scholarship on the basis of his results<sup>15</sup> and became the first winner of a Bursary awarded by the Rotary Clubs of Townsville and Cairns.

#### **4. University of Queensland; BA(law); President of Student Union; 1935-1937**

In March 1935 he enrolled in the Faculty of Arts in the BA(law) degree at UQ, then situated at its premises at the end of George Street in the city (now occupied by the Queensland University of Technology), and took up residence at St John's College, then at Kangaroo Point.<sup>16</sup> He wrote on a scholarship application that he had 'chosen law as a profession and was therefore eager to take advantage of the many opportunities for self-expression which the various University Clubs and Societies provided'.<sup>17</sup> Parker further noted that 'preparation for specialized examinations was not the sum total of what the University offered to its students'.<sup>18</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> UQ Archives, Folder: Awards – Rhodes Scholarship –Parker, C J, The Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, Dated 1 October 1937, 1.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid.

<sup>10</sup> Ibid.

<sup>11</sup> Ibid.

<sup>12</sup> Ibid, 3

<sup>13</sup> Ibid, Schedule, 29.

<sup>14</sup> Ibid.

<sup>15</sup> Ibid.

<sup>16</sup> Ibid.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid.

Under this ethos, he went on to become an active member, including serving on the committees of the debating and dramatic societies and the Student Union.<sup>19</sup>

Parker's course in his BA(law) degree included studying Latin I, English I, CH&PS (Constitutional History and Political Science) I and Philosophy I in 1935, Latin II, English II, CH&PS II and Roman Law in 1936 and the Honours Course in English language in 1937.<sup>20</sup> He completed his studies at the end of 1937 and was formally admitted to his BA degree with Second Class BA Honours at the graduation ceremony on 29 April 1938.<sup>21</sup>

On 16 October 1935, Parker was elected as Secretary of the Student Union at its annual general meeting. The following year, on 21 October 1936, Parker was elected unopposed to the position of President of the Student Union for the year. During his time as president in 1937 Parker advanced the interests of evening students by providing for two student Vice Presidents to represent them.

In the welcoming address of the Union President to the incoming students at UQ in 1937, Parker said:

'It is essential both for your own welfare and that of the community which the university serves, that you should have a true conception of the nature of the new life which you now begin... The development of character and personality is the principle aim of a University education. Every student should remember this fact and be guided by it throughout his University career ... The undergraduate cannot develop this character by concentrating all his energies in the achievement of examination success alone. The extra-curricula activities of students are quite as important. The undergraduate who neglects them does not take full advantage of his term at the University even though he wins the highest academic honours that the University can bestow... Take an enthusiastic part in the corporate life of the University, social, sporting and intellectual, together with a sincere interest in your work and you will be doing your duty both to yourselves and to the community around you.'<sup>22</sup>

Parker continued as a keen and gifted sportsman during his three years at St John's College and the University. He played for UQ rugby for three seasons in A and B grades, represented St John's in inter-college sports competition in rugby, cricket and tennis and was awarded a College Blue.<sup>23</sup> He also captained the B Grade University rugby team to the inter-varsity carnival premiership win in 1936 and to another inter-varsity win in Melbourne the next year.<sup>24</sup>

Parker's time at the University was summed up in an article in the Undergraduate students' magazine *Semper Floreat*:

'One of the great figures of under-graduate history is passing. Far be it from us to aid such a passing but we cannot prevent it so we want to see that it is accomplished amidst due fanfare and applause.

It falls to one man each year to be President of the Union – a privilege, but what a responsibility. To carry out the routine tasks, to merely "pass the torch", is a

---

<sup>19</sup> Ibid.

<sup>20</sup> UQ Academic Record Parker, Chester James, by kind favour of Bruce Ibsen, UQ Archivist.

<sup>21</sup> UQ Academic Record Parker, Chester James, above.

<sup>22</sup> UQ Archives, Eric Parker, The Life and Times of Rhodes Scholars Chester Parker and George Hall, 1996, 6.

<sup>23</sup> UQ Archives, Folder: Awards – Rhodes Scholarship –Parker C J, The Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, dated 1 October 1937, 3.

<sup>24</sup> Ibid.

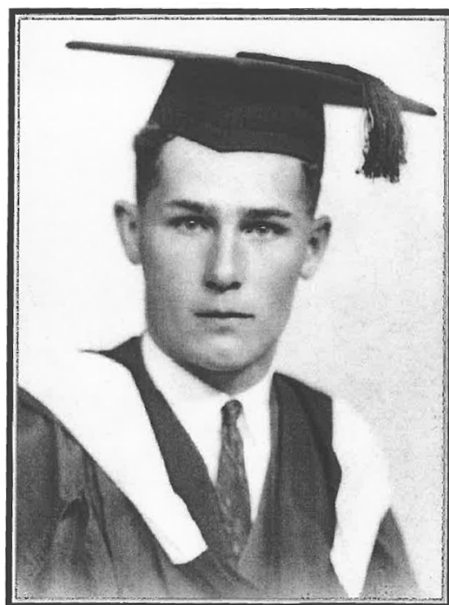
performance which merits loud praise. What then can we do to mark a career which has transcended the mere glory of a job well done?

For once, “*Semper*” feels inadequate to its task.

Watch him reading this and see that well-known quizzical twitching of the corners of his mouth. Wrinkled forehead, symbol of the puzzled amusement with which the mental and physical capers of the students are watched, must not be mistaken for a frown. A serious outlook on life has been one of his greatest assets, but no one could be more optimistic, more perpetually cheery than Chester.’<sup>25</sup>

In the 1938 edition of *Galmahra*, a magazine published annually by the University of Queensland Union, Parker was described as having entered:

‘into the University’s social life with his characteristic enthusiasm. He showed keen interest in all the Clubs and Societies and was an active member always in the Dramatic Society... Mr Parker acted as a capable Secretary of the Union. He followed up this good work by having an eminently successful year as President of the Union. Throughout he gave the impression of dependability and strength. He was practical and firm in all matters, while his amendments of the Constitution are a chronicle in themselves... His pleasing bearing and personality were appreciated by all with whom he came in contact. He was a definite force of no mean influence in the University. There is no doubt that his qualities are such as inevitably grow to leadership and distinction.’<sup>26</sup>



*Chester James Parker    Bachelor of Arts  
University of Queensland    1937*

---

<sup>25</sup> UQ Archives, Eric Parker, *The Life and Times of Rhodes Scholars Chester Parker and George Hall*, 1996, above, 7.

<sup>26</sup> UQ Archives, Eric Parker, *The Life and Times of Rhodes Scholars Chester Parker and George Hall*, 1996, above, 6. For further information about Parker’s life and career, I am indebted to Dr Ryan Goss, himself a Rhodes Scholar from UQ Law School, for the research and notes he wrote for the author from the Rhodes House Archives, ‘Notes from Rhodes House Archive, re Stumm and Parker’, dated 11.8.12. Dr Goss wrote that the archival documents were not comprehensive and some are unclear as to authorship but it seems clear that the Rhodes House Warden at that time was Sir Carleton Kemp Allen, an Australian who served in WWI.

Source: Mrs Patricia Schafer, copy held UQ Archives

On the attainment of BA Honours in the School of English, Language and Literature at the end of 1937, Parker was awarded the 1938 Queensland Rhodes Scholarship to go to Oxford and he chose to study Law. In a report to the Rhodes Trust about Parker, Stanley Castle from UQ described Parker as:

‘fairly strong on the intelligence side... as a footballer he will be useful to his college... he has been president of the Union... and has taken a leading part in student activities. His character and disposition are good, and he is popular with his fellow students’.<sup>27</sup>

After finishing his BA studies at the end of 1937 Parker lived in Brisbane for some time during 1938 making a living teaching at one of the schools. For a time at least he taught at the Church of England Grammar School, Brisbane (Churchie).<sup>28</sup> Before taking up his Rhodes Scholarship Chester Parker visited home, of course, to say goodbye. The people of Collinsville held a party in Chester’s honour on 12 July 1938, which consisted of the singing of sentimental songs and playing of games and supper, at which Chester gave a 15 minute speech.<sup>29</sup> He also spoke at a dinner given by the Rotary Club of Cairns in Cairns, a dinner given by the Headmaster and Trustees of the Townsville Grammar School in Townsville, and luncheon given by the Townsville Rotary Club, all between the 28 and 31 of July 1938. It was Spenser Hopkins of Townville who had instigated the North Queensland Rotary Bursary of which Parker was the first recipient.<sup>30</sup>

## **5. Understanding with Winifred Hanger**

Parker sailed for England and arrived there on 21 September and then went on to Oxford on 3 October 1938<sup>31</sup> where he set up at and commenced his studies. Over the years before going to Oxford Parker had come to an affectionate understanding with Winifred Hanger, a UQ BA student, who remained in Australia and she and Parker maintained a long distance relationship. He wrote her many letters which have been preserved<sup>32</sup> in which he showed a great affection for Winifred and plans for their future so that one inferred they had an understanding about their married future together.

His affection for Winifred and their plans for the future together shine through throughout the letters. For instance, in the letter dated 29 May 1939 Parker wrote: ‘I am afraid you are going to find me a difficult man to live with’ and his letter of 16 February 1939 ends with ‘Yours more than ever’. His last letter to Winifred before his loss in 1942, written from his submarine on active service in the Mediterranean, begins ‘Well, sweetheart, thanks for 2 letters today’ and

---

<sup>27</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above, Trinity Term 1939.

<sup>28</sup> The letters from Parker to Winifred Hanger were preserved by Winifred’s subsequent husband, John Sparkes, and later came into the hands of Ian Hanger AM QC, one of the executors of his estate, and went to the family, including Priscilla Brilliant (nee Hopkins whose mother was a Hanger). Priscilla Brilliant typed them out and added editorial comments and kindly made copies of parts of the document available to the author. Ms Brilliant is planning to edit and publish them. This particular comment comes from the edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, letter dated 10/7/39. I am indebted to Priscilla Brilliant for copies of the many research records about Chester Parker’s life in Queensland, at Oxford and in the RN. The letters also went to other members of the family, including Dr James Parker, who has read them all and I am indebted to him, and also to Dr Jennifer Parker, for helpful comments about this text.

<sup>29</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 16.8.17.

<sup>30</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17.

<sup>31</sup> Frank Glynn Connolly, Dedication, *The University of Queensland Law Journal*, 1948-1951, xii

<sup>32</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above.



ends 'Cheerio my lovely' and his last telegram, delivered to Winifred in Bardon, Brisbane on 3 August 1942, ends '...all my love dearest'.<sup>33</sup> As early as 1940 Parker had applied for service in the RAN as he was trying to get home to be with Winifred and with his own countrymen.<sup>34</sup> Later, in May 1942, he writes to Winifred that his application to join the Australian Navy, the RANVR, with a hope for transfer to the RAN ships based in Australia, had received a 'very churlish reply ...curtly informing me that it could not be entertained.'<sup>35</sup>

## **6. Rhodes Scholarship; Oxford 1938-1939**

Parker enrolled in the Bachelor of Civil Law (BCL) at Oxford from the second half of 1938 and he continued his love of sport: 'having won all seven of our Inter College Rugger matches...we are head of our Division'.<sup>36</sup> He had a colourful life and took full advantage of living abroad. He competed in moot competitions, had plans to travel in Germany and throughout France and attended many theatrical productions in London. His letters to Winifred reveal he became a fluent French speaker and, later while serving in the Mediterranean in the war. He studied and mastered Italian to some extent. His also letters reveal a brilliant and inquiring mind with a wide reading list of the major poets and philosophical and jurisprudential thinkers. He took his law studies at Oxford seriously with his letters full of detail about the law subjects he was studying and various aspects of them.

During the early months of 1939 Parker became more conscious of the looming warlike situation in Europe. In a letter dated 16 February 1939 to Winifred he wrote:

'I can't keep my eyes shut any longer. The futility of the government here and of about 80% of the aristocratic young Englishmen to be encountered... fills me with indignation, which is not very good for the unswerving single-minded pursuit of the law which I must achieve. I've a hunch that one of these days I shall be dragged into the whirlpool of politics and a life of dust and heat'.<sup>37</sup>

Parker's exposure to serious events unfolding in Europe challenged his perspectives on life and his studies at Oxford. On 21 March 1939 he wrote to Winifred:

'... I'm worried. So unsettled in fact by the ugly nightmare that's in the process of being enacted into reality, that thoughts of love and law are jostled rudely into the background, just as they are being ruthlessly thrust aside by these maniacal dictators and their hellish followers.'<sup>38</sup>

Parker's letters outlining the events leading up to his volunteering for the Navy show a clear progression in his thinking to the build up to war. His view was that if war started then Britain and her allies would win it quite quickly but the university would be closed and he would not be able to continue with his studies as the university grounds would be used to house Navy and other defence personnel.<sup>39</sup>

In another letter, dated 29 May 1939 to Winifred, Parker noted that '... I haven't been exactly devoting all my nights to work... Besides I can't imagine that I shall ever practice law – a most

---

<sup>33</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, respectively letter dated 21.7.42 and telegram delivered 3 August 1942.

<sup>34</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17.

<sup>35</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 15.5.42.

<sup>36</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 30.11.138.

<sup>37</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17.

<sup>38</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, 33.

<sup>39</sup> View of Dr James Parker, one of the descendants, who has copies of and has read all of the letters written by Chester to Winifred over this period; email to author of 8.8.17.

depressing sordid profession'.<sup>40</sup> Despite this sentiment he was working hard at his legal studies at Oxford and in June 1939 also took the further step of preparing to sit an examination at Gray's Inn, London, for a scholarship, in which he came second and thereby won a smaller scholarship of 80 pounds a year.<sup>41</sup> Parker's studies and scholarship at Oxford were going well when, in the Summer of 1939, his tutor wrote of him: 'An industrious and intelligent man, who has been doing his best and made a satisfactory beginning. He improved consistently throughout the year'.<sup>42</sup>

## **7. Royal Navy; HMS Dunvegan Castle; Escorting Convoys 1940**

Britain and France declared war against Hitler's Nazi Germany on 3 September 1939 following the German invasion of Poland and so warfare started for Australia and other British countries. Later that month, Parker notified Rhodes House that he was enquiring about the appropriate venue for enlisting for active service in either Australia or England.<sup>43</sup> He was recommended for a commission in the British Royal Navy and was told that he would not be called up before Christmas 1939.<sup>44</sup> He joined the Royal Navy Volunteer Reserve (RNVR) on 11 November 1939. As was subsequently written by one of his fellow UQ law students: 'selflessly giving up the pursuit of his studies, Parker volunteered for active service'.<sup>45</sup>

In December 1939, in letters exchanged with Winifred, he wrote: '...I continue to hope that the result of this war will give a better basis for world peace than unopposed Nazism ...would have done and to that hope I cling'.<sup>46</sup> Parker also described the reasons for joining up in a letter to his elder brother Athol. He wrote:

'Though it may sound a bit idealist and old fashioned, I'm rather passionately convinced of the necessity for fighting Hitlerism.

It's like a ghastly disease that if unchecked would soon spread and corrupt the world. It is directly opposed to all of the best progress that Europe has made over many hundreds of years – freedom of thought and action, kindness etc. And so I threw in my lot with those that are trying to get rid of it. I thought the Navy was going to be the main weapon for beating it.'<sup>47</sup>

Parker's younger brother Eric also noted that 'though fully aware of the shortcomings of 20<sup>th</sup> Century democracy, Parker was passionately devoted to the democratic principle of government'.<sup>48</sup> In November 1939 he commenced training with 350 other reserve officers at HMS *King Alfred*, near Brighton, living in hostels and boarding houses but attending at the naval base each day for his training.<sup>49</sup>

In January 1940 he was commissioned in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve as a Sub-Lieutenant and posted to the Armed Merchant Cruiser *Dunvegan Castle*.<sup>50</sup> The *Dunvegan*

---

<sup>40</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above., 41.

<sup>41</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, dated 17/1/39 and 29/5/39; Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17.

<sup>42</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above,

<sup>43</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above, 1939

<sup>44</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above: Letter from Parker to Rhodes House, October 1939. Also edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter dated 24/1/40.

<sup>45</sup> Frank Glynn Connolly, Dedication, *The University of Queensland Law Journal*, 1948-1951, xii

<sup>46</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter dated 9/12/39.

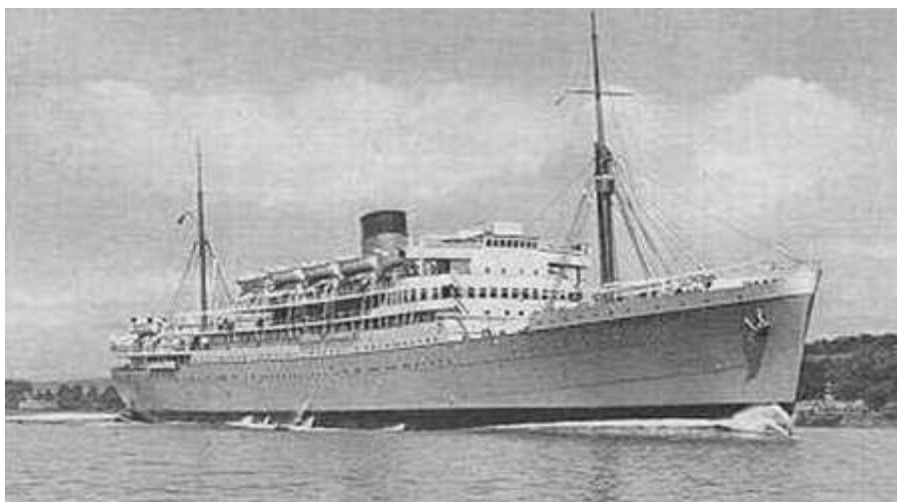
<sup>47</sup> UQ Archives, Eric Parker, 'The Life and Times of Rhodes Scholars Chester Parker and George Hall', 1996, 12.

<sup>48</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above..

<sup>49</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, date 24.11.139.

<sup>50</sup> Frank Glynn Connolly, Dedication, *The University of Queensland Law Journal*, 1948-1951, xii

*Castle* was a British twin screw steamer of 15,007 tons (grt) with a length of 540 feet. The ship had been launched on 26 March 1936, owned by Union Castle Mail Steamship Co, worked as a passenger ship and was requisitioned in September 1939 by the Admiralty (British government). She was converted by Harland and Wolff shipyard at Belfast into an armed merchant cruiser with an RN crew and armaments onboard and was otherwise readied for armed service.<sup>51</sup>



**Armed Merchant Cruiser HMS Dunvegan Castle**

Source: Military Records Search online<sup>52</sup>

When Parker joined the *Dunvegan Castle* she was newly commissioned into the RN and directed as an armed escort to the vital convoys crossing the Atlantic with supplies and munitions for the UK. They were based in part on Freetown, West Africa and covered from there up to the UK ports and escorted the convoys either arriving from or departing to North America.<sup>53</sup> This was dangerous work for the merchant ships and RN escort ships alike as the German U-boats were having much success in sinking the convoys and their naval escorts. Further, during the winter months those Atlantic seas could be particularly unpleasant for any mariner. At the end of August 1940 the *Dunvegan Castle* was part of the armed escort for convoy SL-43 setting out to cross the Atlantic.<sup>54</sup>

#### **8. Sunk but Survived 27 August 1940**

Parker joined the ship in January and on 27 August 1940 the German U-46 attacked HMS *Dunvegan Castle* in the Atlantic off the north-west coast of Ireland and fired a single torpedo, which struck below the quarterdeck.<sup>55</sup> She did not sink then but she was badly holed, on fire and severely damaged.<sup>56</sup> U-46 subsequently fired a second then later a third torpedo and *Dunvegan Castle* remained afloat during the night but sank early on August 28 into the cold Atlantic. The casualties were four Officers and 23 Ratings killed with 12 wounded. Some 250 of the crew were rescued by two other naval ships, one of those rescued being Parker.

---

<sup>51</sup> Sub Lieutenant John Sidney Brew, *The Sinking of the Dunvegan Castle* (2 February 2014) <http://Brew.clients.ch/JohnDunC.htm>.

<sup>52</sup> Military Record Search, HMS 'Dunvegan Castle' online at <http://uboat.net/allies/merchants/crews/ship489.html>.

<sup>53</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17.

<sup>54</sup> 'HMS Dunvegan Castle', Ships hit by U-boats, U-boat Net online at <http://www.uboat.net/allies/merchants/489.html>.

<sup>55</sup> Ibid.

<sup>56</sup> Ibid.

Commander Charles Bettesworth Sanders RNVR onboard HMS *Primrose* wrote the following report of the sinking:

"When in position 54° 58'N, 12° 03'W at 0140 on 28th August, PRIMROSE was ordered by C. in C. W.A.'s" [Commander in Chief Western Approaches] to attack a submarine in position 55°N, 11°W (reliable fix).

At 0300, having reached the indicated position, a light, subsequently identified as a burning ship, was observed as a loom only, bearing 075° and as PRIMROSE['s] A/S [anti-submarine] gear was not working, course was altered for the light, full speed, to render assistance.

At 0500 the DUNVEGAN CASTLE was reached and found to be on fire fore and aft in position 55° 8'N, 9° 54'W. Communication was established with a patrolling aircraft which was requested to report the presence of submarines while PRIMROSE was stopped picking up survivors.

A total of 160 ratings and 32 officers were picked up from a motor boat, three life boats (one waterlogged), two rafts and isolated swimmers, PRIMROSE's seaboat being sent away.

0700 HARVESTER arrived, and at 0715 PRIMROSE proceeded leaving the remainder of the survivors, believed to be one boat only, to HARVESTER. An issue of rum, food and clothing was supplied to survivors, who were all landed at Gourock Pier which was reached at 2300/28.

Reports in the press that aircraft directed rescue ships to the scene are incorrect so far as PRIMROSE is concerned."<sup>57</sup>

The survivors rescued by *Primrose* and *Harvester*<sup>58</sup> were landed at Gourock, near Glasgow in Scotland, and granted leave after their ordeal.<sup>59</sup> In September 1940, during the (air) Battle of Britain, Parker wrote to the Rhodes Warden noting that

'I'm well and enjoying a princely fourteen days leave [in Kent] after the torpedoing of my ship in the North Atlantic last week. I lost all my kit but had to endure nothing more terrible than a couple of hours immersion in extremely oily water... down here [in Kent] the interruptions aren't nearly as irritating – indeed they're quite entertaining. Scarcely a day goes by that we don't have a good view of a dogfight or two.'<sup>60</sup>

The shock of the torpedo explosions, the fire, the sinking and floating in the sea with the fuel oil with only a faint hope of rescue must have been profound but, as will be seen shortly from his letters, Parker stood up to it courageously.

---

<sup>57</sup> Sub Lieut John Sidney Brew, *The Sinking of the Dunvegan Castle* (2 February 2014)

<http://Brew.clients.ch/JohnDunC.htm>. Where the survivors were landed, Gourock in Scotland, is near Glasgow.

<sup>58</sup> Ibid.

<sup>59</sup> Ibid.

<sup>60</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above: Letter from Parker to Rhodes House, September 1940.

D006  
J094



*Lieutenant C.J. Parker Royal Navy Volunteer Reserve*

*Born Charters Towers 29th July 1916 (age 26 years)*

*Enlisted R.N.V.R. 11th November 1939*

*This photograph was sent to his parents April 1940*

Source: Mrs Patricia Schafer, copy held UQ Archives

### **9. HMS Peony; Mediterranean Convoys 1941-1942**

After his survivor's leave Parker's next role in active service was his posting about early October 1940 as Navigator to a Corvette, HMS *Peony*. This Flower class corvette had been built in the Harland and Wolff shipyards, Belfast in 1940 and only commissioned on 2 August 1940 so he joined the ship very shortly after she was commissioned into service. *Peony* was armed with a 4 inch gun and smaller weapons and carried sonar (Asdic) and 40 depth charges for anti-submarine offensives.<sup>61</sup>

In November 1940 *Peony* arrived in Alexandria in the Mediterranean as part of Operation COLLAR/Convoy MB46, the objective of which was to transport 1,400 soldiers through the Mediterranean, escort two Merchant Vessels into Malta and a third to Crete, to attack an airfield at Alghro and to reinforce the presence of the Navy.<sup>62</sup> In December 1940, Parker describes life in HMAS *Peony*:

---

<sup>61</sup> Wikipedia HMS Peony (K40)', Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS\\_Peony\\_\(K40\).nline](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS_Peony_(K40).nline) above.

<sup>62</sup> Frank Glynn Connolly, later a Barrister, 'Dedication', *The University of Queensland Law Journal*, 1948-1951, xii

‘of a new class – about the size of a small destroyer but slower and with fewer guns – specially meant for anti-submarine work. They are fiendishly lively if there’s any sea... I like the atmosphere of a small ship and my shipmates are all good fellows’.<sup>63</sup>



**Flower class corvette *HMS Peony* (K40) of the Royal Navy (1940-1943). Here shown as *RHS Sakhtouris* of the Royal Hellenic Navy (1943-1951)**

Source: Wikipedia online<sup>64</sup>

*Peony* was in the thick of the war in the Mediterranean during 1940 and 1941 on escort and defence work for convoys and attacking targets as they occurred. Parker’s letters show she was in numerous ports to refuel and re-ammunition and for repairs, including Haifa, Alexandria, Benghazi, Beirut and Port Said. In the midst of all this action the *Peony* must have had many near misses, with one example being described in a letter of March 1941 where he wrote that they shot down a German plane trying to torpedo them, with one torpedo passing close ahead of *Peony* and the other close astern.<sup>65</sup> Another near miss was when a merchant ship laden with 500 tons of explosives was berthed only 15 yards from them in harbour during a heavy bombing raid on Benghazi. Had she been hit the explosion would have blown both ships to pieces.<sup>66</sup>

Part of this chapter in Parker’s life is described in a book based on factual experience written by Lieutenant H G Williams RNVR who has been onboard *Peony*, entitled *One Eye on the Clock*. The character of an Australian in the book had to be based on Parker, as he was the only Australian onboard and his nick-name onboard, as in the book, was ‘Digger’.<sup>67</sup> Parker was described in the book:

‘He had probably more to lose by the War than any of us, because he had all the ingredients of character for success – brains, industry and determination. His early

---

<sup>63</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above: Letter from Parker to Rhodes House, December 1940.

<sup>64</sup> ‘HMS Peony (K40)’, Wikipedia online, above.

<sup>65</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter dated 16/3/41.

<sup>66</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 28/2/41.

<sup>67</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17.

youth had been spent in a hard school in Australia and in a manner beyond the comprehension of an ordinary English parent. He had played in the village band as a boy and chased home his father's cows; in his spare time he has worked in the contracting business, and as a mere youth has driven lorries for hundreds of miles over difficult roads.

Then had come a Rhodes Scholarship and he had sat back, rather astounded, thinking: "Me, a kid from Townsville! Christ Church!" But nonetheless, he was going to show them over there in England.

He was a self-contained person. He was not voluble over his sorrows, like Martyn and me. His way of expressing them was simply to become more silent. He was always trying to improve himself: in a very short while he became an expert in navigation and at sea we were never without a [navigation] fix we could depend on.

Then he would have a desire to speak fluent French or to master the elements of Italian. His hard work was never interrupted by how he was feeling for, despite his great strength, he was never really well. His strength of mind used to astound me.

Personally, I shall never forget him on his first night, in a pitching Corvette, eating chicken and trying to look unconcerned, though his face was green as a billiard table.

When I left the ship, he was talking of volunteering for submarines. When I later looked him up in the Navy list, he had, indeed, been posted to one.'<sup>68</sup>

From about August 1941 Parker's letters show he is looking for a change after so long as the navigator of a corvette but he was still in *Peony* for Christmas in December 1941. In a letter to the Rhodes House Warden's wife, Mrs Allen, Parker wrote that 'I shall be spending my second Christmas in exile but hope to have a good one nonetheless'.<sup>69</sup> This hope was dashed as he later wrote to Winifred; 'Dearest, I have had the most bloody awful Xmas ever, having just entered harbour after a most uncomfortable week at sea. The wind blew like Hades in our teeth all the time'.<sup>70</sup>

### **10. Submarine Service 1942**

Parker volunteered for submarines and the British submarine losses were very high at that time and new officers and crew were desperately needed. Parker's decision to volunteer for submarines reflects his courage and determination and he wrote that he was motivated by a belief that 'he could more effectively destroy the enemy, assisting to bring a speedier end to the war'.<sup>71</sup> He was posted to the submarine depot base HMS *Medway* at Malta on 25 December 1941 and, after his training was completed, was the Spare Crew officer from 21 February 1942 for the squadron of submarines based on *Medway* in Malta, see under.<sup>72</sup>

HMS *Medway* was the third<sup>73</sup> purpose-built submarine depot ship constructed for the Royal Navy having been built by Vickers Armstrong at Barrow-in-Furness, north-west England

---

<sup>68</sup> Lieutenant Geoffrey Williams, *One Eye on the Clock*, 117.

<sup>69</sup> Ryan Goss, Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Report on Parker, above: Letter from Parker to Rhodes House, December 1941.

<sup>70</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 29.12.41.

<sup>71</sup> UQ Archives Eric Parker, *The Life and Times of Rhodes Scholars Chester Parker and George Hall*, 1996, 12.

<sup>72</sup> Movement Record Index Card, Chester James Parker; kindly provided by Mr George Malcolmson, RN Submarine Museum, Gosport; Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 15.5.42.

<sup>73</sup> I am indebted to Lt Cdr Barrie Downer RN Retd, submarine historian, for the information that HMAS *Medway* was not the first purpose-built submarine depot ship, as the Wikipedia entry had it. The first was HMS *Maidstone* (Scots Yard, commissioned 15.10.1912) and the second was HMAS *Platypus* for the RAN. *Medway* was, however,



during the late 1920s. The ship served on the China Station with her submarine squadron prior to WWII and was transferred to Egypt in early 1940. Ordered to evacuate Alexandria in the face of the German advances across north Africa, *Medway* sailed for Lebanon at the end of June, escorted by a light cruiser and seven destroyers. Her strong escort could not protect her however, as on 30 June a German submarine torpedoed and sank her. After she was sunk the submarine base moved ashore in Malta, and the name HMS *Medway* transferred to that base, so from July 1940 *Medway* was the submarine base ashore in Malta where the training and support provided for the submarines based there.<sup>74</sup>

### **11. Service in HMS Thorn in 1942**

While actually posted as Spare Officer for all of the submarines in the Squadron, Parker seems to have joined HMS *Thorn* in February 1942 and was on the patrols from that time with this submarine.<sup>75</sup> HMS *Thorn* was a large T-Class submarine with a crew of fifty.<sup>76</sup> On 15 May 1942 he was posted as *Thorn's* First Lieutenant.<sup>77</sup> By modern peace time standards an officer being posted as First Lieutenant after only a few months of submarine experience is unacceptable, but in the Mediterranean at that time the RN submarine losses were so high that all likely officers were promoted to positions that they would otherwise not usually have held. Other records have Parker as the Navigating Officer of *Thorn* and perhaps he was the NO when he first joined and possibly he held both positions after becoming the First Lieutenant as they only had a complement of a CO and three officers. After all Parker was an experienced bridge watch keeper after his experience serving on two surface ships and a proven as a reliable navigator. His letter to Winifred Hanger of 15 May 1942 about being posted as the First Lieutenant included that he was '... appointed straight over the heads of some dozen or more experienced claimants as 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. of a whacking great new submarine ....'<sup>78</sup>

The British T Class submarine was designed as ocean-going saddle tank vessels featuring a simple construction and powerful armament of eight bow torpedo tubes, six of which were reloadable from inside the hull.<sup>79</sup> These submarines were primarily deployed on patrol missions attacking the German and Italian shipping and also equipped with a deck gun for surface action.<sup>80</sup> *Thorn* had been built at Cammell Laird shipyards, Birkenhead, launched in March 1941 and commenced operations in late 1941, so she was a new submarine when Parker joined her in early 1942 and one of the bigger and better T class.<sup>81</sup>

---

the first submarine purpose built ship by Vickers Armstrong. For details about HMAS *Platypus* see Michael White *Australian Submarines: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2015, Chapter 18.

<sup>74</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS\\_Medway\\_\(1928\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS_Medway_(1928)) and a separate online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS\\_Medway](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS_Medway).

<sup>75</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author of 2.8.17 who has copies of the *Thorn's* log.

<sup>76</sup> Kenneth Poolman, *Allied Submarines of World War Two*, (Arms and Armour Press Ltd, 1990), 16; Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 15.5.42.

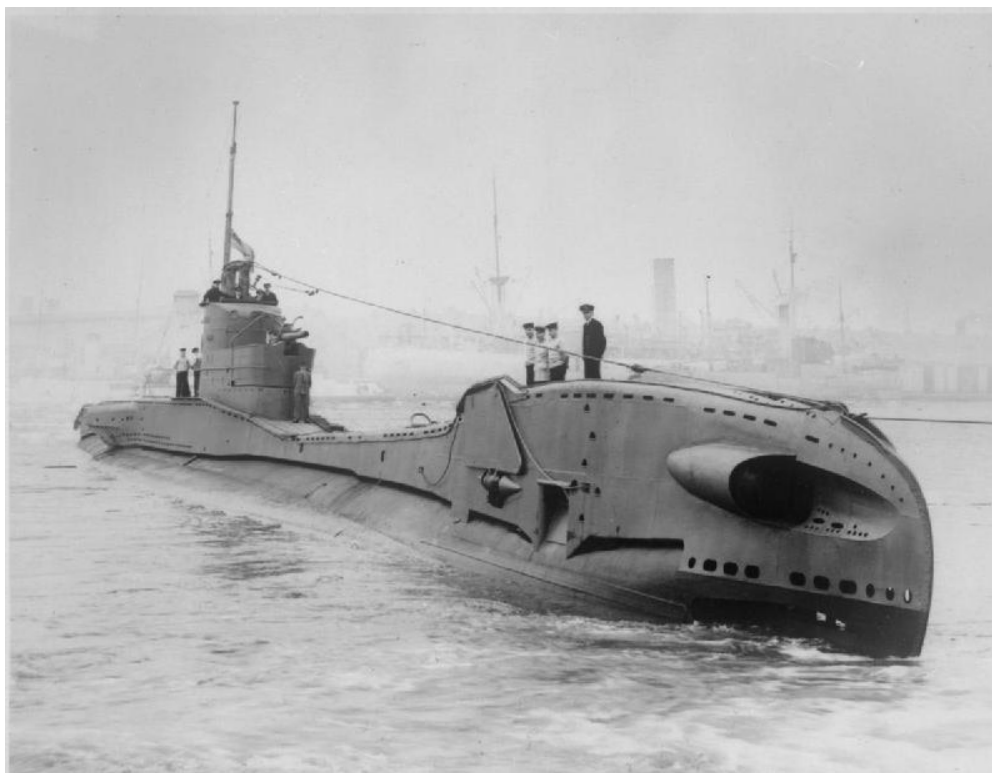
<sup>77</sup> RN Service Records, Posting Record for Parker. I am indebted to Lieutenant Commander Barrie Downer RN Retd, a former submariner and prominent submarine historian, for copies of *Thorn's* log for this period and also to Mr George Malcolmson, RN Submarine Museum, Gosport, for other records about Parker's naval career.

<sup>78</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 15.5.42.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid.

<sup>80</sup> Ibid. The author was the First Lieutenant of a modernized T class submarine in the RN in 1967 (*Tiptoe*) and they handled well overall but the main shortcoming of this class of submarine when surfaced was the low bridge which meant that in rough weather the swell washed up to the bridge and its occupants and often over it and them.

<sup>81</sup> 'HMS Thorn (N11)', Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS\\_Thorn\\_\(N11\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/HMS_Thorn_(N11)).



**HMS *Thorn* 1941-1942**

Source: Wikipedia<sup>82</sup>

Parker wrote in 1942 that ‘My Captain and I get on very well together. He’s incredibly efficient yet at the same time tolerant of my shortcomings’.<sup>83</sup> They were in the thick of the fighting of course and no doubt Parker’s intelligence and skills were shining through as he was clearly encouraged by his captain when Parker wrote in July 1942: ‘Next year ... I shall be Captain of a submarine if I keep on being a bright, keen young fella.’<sup>84</sup> Another letter stated: ‘I feel at last that I’m doing a really big job of work. There is a stronger feeling of comradeship between officers and men, and men and men, in submarines than in almost any other type of ship’.<sup>85</sup>

HMS *Thorn* saw a lot of active service while Parker was in the submarine but the details are too long to include in this account except to mention that on 27 May 1942 HMS *Thorn* left Haifa on a special patrol duty in the Gulf of Sirte and the Ionian Sea off the coast of Tobruk.<sup>86</sup> On 15 June 1942 *Thorn* was ordered to intercept a battleship and two destroyers.<sup>87</sup> The submarine sighted the mast of the battleship, but was unable to get within attacking range.<sup>88</sup> On 21 July 1942 *Thorn* was ordered to a patrol in the Cape Matapan area to the north-west of Crete.<sup>89</sup> On

---

<sup>82</sup> Wikipedia online at [https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/6/69/HMS\\_Thorn.jpg](https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/6/69/HMS_Thorn.jpg).

<sup>83</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 15.5.42.

<sup>84</sup> Edited letters by Priscilla Brilliant, above, letter of 21.7.42.

<sup>85</sup> ‘A Submarine Officer: Former Rhodes Scholar missing’, *The West Australian*, 2.9.1942, online at NLA Trove <http://nla.gov.au/nla.news-article47345963>.

<sup>86</sup> As mentioned above, I am indebted to Lieutenant Commander Barrie Downer RN Retd for copies of *Thorn*’s log for this period and also to Mr George Malcolmson, RN Submarine Museum at Gosport, for many other records about Parker’s naval career.

<sup>87</sup> Guðmundur Helgason, *Allied Warships HMS Thorn (N 11)*, (29 January 2014), Uboat.net <<http://uboard.net/allies/warships/ship/3500.html>>.

<sup>88</sup> Ibid.

<sup>89</sup> Ibid.

29 July 1942 the Captain, Lieutenant Commander R. G. Norfolk, reported that HMS *Thorn* had encountered numerous targets in that area and requested an extension of time on patrol which was approved.<sup>90</sup>

### **12. HMS Thorn Sunk with All Hands 7 August 1942**

On 7 August 1942 it seems that HMS *Thorn* encountered the Italian torpedo boat *Pegaso* conducting an escort operation (with Axis aircraft support) 30 miles south west of the island of Gavdos near Crete. Lieutenant de Petris, the Italian captain of the *Pegaso*, observed his convoy escort aircraft machine-gunning the water some distance away, which was probably *Thorn*'s periscope as she attempted to close for a torpedo attack and he then saw a periscope himself before the sonar operators detected the presence of a submarine on the ship's sonar [It was then called Asdic]. Over the next hour *Pegaso* conducted seven depth charge attacks, after which bubbles were reported and the sonar contact was lost. Further observations revealed more air bubbles and oil on the surface. No survivors were seen. The post-war records suggest that *Thorn* was the only submarine in the area so it seems it was the *Thorn* that the *Pegaso* sank in that battle. HMS *Thorn* was initially declared by the naval authorities as seriously overdue and only declared lost on 11 August 1942 when she failed to return from patrol.<sup>91</sup> Parker's naval records record his death as being lost in HMS *Thorn* on 7 August 1942.<sup>92</sup> At the time, of course, there was no certainty that *Thorn* had been lost as she was merely missing, and even if lost, there was some hope that some of the crew had survived and were prisoners so Parker's family and Winifred lived for a long time in hope of his return. The certainty that Chester Parker was lost was only accepted later.<sup>93</sup>

### **13. Memorials**

In April 1943 the Rhodes House Warden at Oxford wrote to Parker's family in Australia, noting that:

‘during the comparatively short time that he was at Oxford, he commended himself to everybody with whom he came into contact and was obviously a young man in whom one was justified in reposing high hopes. It was characteristic of him to respond so promptly and so simply to what he felt to be a call to duty, and the characteristics which he had shown here and in his earlier years clearly stood him in good stead as a Naval officer.’<sup>94</sup>

In a tribute to Parker's character and qualities at his old School the Trustees of Townsville Grammar School named a newly constructed boarding house after him in 1990. Parker Hall is now a mixed gender boarding house.<sup>95</sup> He is also commemorated on the Portsmouth Naval Memorial, Panel 71, Column 1<sup>96</sup> and although he is on the records at the Australian War Memorial he is not the subject of a particular memorial as he was in the Royal Navy and not in the Australian armed forces.

At the University of Queensland his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building along with all UQ scholars and staff killed in WWII; ‘Roll of Honour 1939-

---

<sup>90</sup> Ibid.

<sup>91</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Letter from Secretary of the Admiralty to Rhodes House, April 1943.

<sup>92</sup> RN Submarine Museum Archives: Movement Record Index Card, Chester James Parker.

<sup>93</sup> Dr James Parker, email of 8.8.17, above.

<sup>94</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Parker File: Letter from Rhodes House to Parker's father, April 1943.

<sup>95</sup> The University of Queensland Archives, Bill Muller, Information on Chester James Parker, 2014, 2.

<sup>96</sup> My thanks to Lt Garry Mellon RAN Retd, former submariner, for this information.

1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>97</sup> Parker was one of those law students lost in WWII who were honoured with a memorial in Volume 1 *UQ Law Journal* edition and he is included in the UQ Library memorial displayed each year during the ANZAC week in the Law Library. He is commemorated in a little more detail as one of the UQ lawyers lost in WWII in the book on the history of the Law School in *TC Beirne School of Law: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition.<sup>98</sup>

#### **14. Descendant Family**

Winifred Hanger later married John Sparkes in the early 1950s, a Secondary School teacher who subsequently became a School Principal and was coauthor of a book for use in secondary schools.<sup>99</sup> They had a long and happy married life. Sparkes, who was successful in his own right in education, was always conscious of the fine person of whom Winifred had been so fond before he came on the scene.<sup>100</sup>

The Parker family was very extensive as Chester Parker was the third of nine children who survived to adulthood.<sup>101</sup> Three of his brothers served during WWII, Athol (RAAF), who passed on in 1996, Eric (RAF), who passed on in 2009,<sup>102</sup> and Lionel (Army including in PNG campaign). James ('Jimmy' in the family) was too young for the actual war but served in the post-war allied occupation forces in Japan in the Navy.<sup>103</sup> He died in 2012.<sup>104</sup>

Chester's brother Lionel Parker lived on the Sunshine coast until he passed on in 2016 and Chester's sister-in-law, Jean Parker (wife of Athol John Parker, Chester's older brother) lived on the Gold Coast until she passed away in 2015. Chester's brother Eric had a lifetime partner, Betty, who is living in central NSW.<sup>105</sup> Both of Chester's sisters, Thora and Hazel, had children as did most of his brothers so Chester had many nieces and nephews. His nieces and nephews and their descendants live all around Australia and probably overseas but there are too many to track them all for this account.

Parker's letters to his Winifred Hanger came into the hands of Mr Ian Hanger AM QC,<sup>106</sup> the prominent barrister, as executor of Mr Sparkes's estate and he passed them on to the family including Priscilla Brilliant, Winifred's niece, who is editing them for publication.<sup>107</sup>

---

<sup>97</sup> Author's personal observation 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298>.

<sup>98</sup> Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law: A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., 2016, pp.27-28.

<sup>99</sup> Priscilla Brilliant email to author dated 9.4.6.

<sup>100</sup> Conversation author and Mr Ian Hanger AM QC on 31.3.16.

<sup>101</sup> Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>102</sup> Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>103</sup> Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>104</sup> Mrs Patricia Schafer, above.

<sup>105</sup> Dr Jennifer Parker in email to author on 13.2.14.

<sup>106</sup> Apart from being a leading barrister, Ian Hanger is a gifted musician and was awarded an AM in the 2007 Honours List 'For service to the law, particularly through the development of alternative dispute resolution methods and procedures, and to music'. His generosity to the Griffith University Conservatorium of Music is commemorated by a music auditorium being named in his honour. His father was Chief Justice of Queensland, Hon Sir Mostyn Hanger, see *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, Vol 14, 1996, online at <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/hanger-sir-mostyn-10408>. Ian's brother, John Hanger, is a retired District Court judge, see *Who's Who in Australia*, 'John Mostyn Hanger'.

<sup>107</sup> AS noted above, Priscilla Brilliant kindly made extracts from these letters available to the author.

## **Chapter 11**

### **Harley Charles Stumm**

1. Introduction
2. Stumm Family Background
3. Justice Charles Stumm (uncle)
4. Harley Stumm; Early Education
5. The Southport School 1927-1931
6. Donald Charles Stumm (cousin)
7. Harley Stumm; UQ and BA(Law) 1932-1934
8. Early Love: Lorraine Streeter
9. Rhodes Scholarship
10. Study in England 1935-1938
11. Back in Australia; Admitted to the Bar; Marriage to Lorraine 1938-1939
12. RAF Career; Singapore, Java, Ceylon, India 1939-1944
13. Loss in India on 13 May 1944
14. Stumm's Literary Career
15. Stumm's Sporting Career
16. Legacy and Memorials
17. Lorraine's Life and Career
18. Family Descendants

#### **1 Introduction**

Harley Charles Stumm was born in Gympie on 29 August 1913 and attended The Southport School, where he had a successful school life before studying at UQ and graduating with this BA(Law) degree at the end of 1934. He won a Rhodes Scholarship, went to Oxford, graduated with his BCL having already joined the RAF reserve before returning to Australia in 1938 where he was admitted to the Bar. With the outbreak of WWII in 1939 he was called up by the British RAF, trained as a pilot and saw action in Singapore and the Malayan campaign. He also served with his squadron in Ceylon and India and was killed in India on 13 May 1944. This chapter is about Harley Stumm's life and career, his wife Lorraine, daughter Sheridan and about his wider family before and after his death.<sup>1</sup>

#### **2. Stumm Family Background**

As mentioned, Harley Charles Stumm was born in Gympie on 29 August 1913. He was the only son of the four children of Charles and Nellie Stumm. His sisters were Meg (1915-2009), Nancy (1917-1973) and Nellie (1919-2009).<sup>2</sup>

Stumm's father, Charles, was born in Gympie in 1882, educated at the Maryborough Grammar School and then at Gatton Agricultural College. Charles married Nellie Farmer in 1912 and they moved around in the grazing industry including 'Merthyr' cattle property on the Dawson River in 1911, 'Heulva; sheep station near Cloncurry,

---

<sup>1</sup> I am most grateful to many people for their assistance with records for this chapter and have endeavoured to give them full credit in the footnotes to the various sections.

<sup>2</sup> Sheridan Stumm emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

‘Uplands’ cattle station on the Burnett River and then at the landmark ‘Penlan Downs’ property in the greater Longreach area.<sup>3</sup> ‘Penlan Downs’ was owned in partnership with Charles’ uncle, Justice Charles Stumm of the Queensland Supreme Court, as to whom see shortly.<sup>4</sup> Charles Stumm then became a pastoral inspector. Harley was the only son and he had three sisters who, at the time their father died in 1951, were Mrs J R Bligh (Kurrowah), Mrs D S Bligh (Condamine Plains, Brookstead) and Mrs J F Crombie (Brisbane).<sup>5</sup> The girls were all educated at New England Girls School (NEGS), in Armidale in northern NSW, and Nancy did a BA(law) degree at UQ, like Harley.<sup>6</sup>

Stumms’ grandfather was Jacob John Stumm, the first Member of the House of Representatives for the seat of Lilley,<sup>7</sup> who married Annie Glasgow, the daughter of the famous Major General Sir Thomas William Glasgow KCB, CMG, DSO, VD (1876–1955), soldier, politician and diplomat.<sup>8</sup> They had ten children Annie Isobel, Nellie, Charles William, Frederick Emet, Robert Pride, Elsie Marion, Louie Otto, Colin Pride, Delphine, Doris.<sup>9</sup>

The Stumm family had originally come to Australia as migrants from Germany in 1855. Their ship *Aurora*, a German immigrant ship, went aground on Stradbroke Island while heading for Brisbane when using the South Passage between Stradbroke and Moreton Islands, on 14 March 1855. The 300 passengers and crew disembarked safely at low tide.<sup>10</sup>

### **3. Justice Charles Stumm (uncle)**

Justice Charles Stumm, Harley Stumm’s uncle, was born on 10 May 1865 in Toowoomba, Queensland, to Charles Stumm and his wife, Isabella (née Streich). Charles Stumm (Jnr) married Elizabeth Mary Hall in 1895. They had one child, their daughter Leila.

Charles attended Toowoomba State School before going to Toowoomba Grammar School on a scholarship. After working as a teacher for three years, he commenced his legal training under articles of clerkship at Browne & Ruthning Solicitors (1883–89). On 3 December 1889, he was admitted as a solicitor of the Supreme Court of Queensland and he worked as a partner at Atthow Bell & Stumm, Brisbane until his

---

<sup>3</sup> The Southport School Archives has a copy of EP (Ted) Wixted, *Wing Commander Harley Charles Stumm DFC*, 3; *Queensland Country Life*, ‘Obituary Mr C.W. Stumm’ dated 22.3.1951, Trove ‘Digitised Papers’, search for ‘Harley Stumm’; web site [www.trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/results?q=harley+stumm](http://www.trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/results?q=harley+stumm). I am most grateful to Lesley Walker for assistance with many of the TSS school archive records..

<sup>4</sup> Lorraine Stumm, *I saw too much: a woman correspondent at war*, The Write on Group, Coopernook, NSW, c2000, 23. A copy is held in the UQ Fryer Library. When Lorraine’s health failed the book was completed by Lorraine’s daughter, Sheridan Stumm, from the letters Lorraine had written home during her career as a foreign correspondent. (21.8.17).

<sup>5</sup> *Queensland Country Life*, ‘Obituary Mr C.W. Stumm’ dated 22.3.1951, Trove, above. At that time, of course, the papers referred to married women by their married names and husband’s initials.

<sup>6</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 23.

<sup>7</sup> *Queensland Country Life*, ‘Obituary Mr C.W. Stumm’, Trove, above.

<sup>8</sup> *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, online web site <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biographies/search/?scope=all&query=stumm&x=26&y=10&rs=>.

<sup>9</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17, above.

<sup>10</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 22.

admission as a barrister on 4 December 1894. After almost 16 years in practice at the Bar, Stumm was appointed King's Counsel on 24 November 1910.<sup>11</sup>

During his time at the bar he served for extensive periods on various legal admission bodies and the Supreme Court library committee (for periods from 1897 to 1927) and he appeared in court in many of the leading cases.<sup>12</sup> He became the chairman of the Incorporated Council of Law Reporting in 1926 which published the Queensland Law Reports. On 6 February 1929 Stumm was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Queensland at the age of 63 and his swearing in occurred on 12<sup>th</sup> February.<sup>13</sup> Only three weeks later, on 28 February 1929, the judge was killed in Brisbane when struck by a car after alighting from a tram.<sup>14</sup>

#### **4. Harley Stumm; Early Education**

Owing to his parents living on remote grazing properties in western Queensland, in his early years Stumm's primary schooling was limited by this remoteness from schools. Over the course of three years he spent time enrolled in the State scheme being taught at home by his mother (9 months), several governesses (10 months), and the postal Correspondence School (18 months). His then parents moved to suburban Chelmer, in Brisbane and Stumm attended his final primary schooling at State Schools at New Farm, Ascot, Sherwood and Taringa during 1927 and 1928. At the age of 13, Stumm took the Scholarship Examination and achieved an average grade of 75.5%. Stumm was a writer from an early age and at 13 won a weekly newspaper essay competition with an article titled 'The Pastoral Industry',<sup>15</sup> [see below for his literary career]. He was sent to board at The Southport School (TSS) at Southport on the Gold Coast in 1929 for his first year in the senior school and stayed until he matriculated at the end of 1931, see details under. Whilst at TSS, he also wrote an essay in a weekly newspaper entitled 'The Woollen Industry'.

#### **5. The Southport School 1927-1931**

When Harley Stumm arrived at the TSS Senior School in 1927 he was allocated to Thorold House. In the Junior Public Examination at the end of 1929, Stumm achieved an A in English History, Bs in English, Geography, Arithmetic and Geometry and Cs in French, Algebra and Physics<sup>16</sup> and he won a Form VIA prize for his exam results of 1<sup>st</sup> class in English, 2<sup>nd</sup> class in French, Latin, Maths A and B and in Geography, taking out a prize.<sup>17</sup>

In the Senior Public Examination of November 1931, Stumm achieved results in the second-class in Geography, Mathematics A and B, and third class in English, French,

---

<sup>11</sup> Supreme Court Library of Queensland 'The Honourable Charles Stumm KC', Supreme Court Library online at <http://www.sclqld.org.au/judicial-papers/judicial-profiles/profiles/cstumm>.

<sup>12</sup> Ross Johnston *History of the Queensland Bar, Bar Association, 1978*, 52.

<sup>13</sup> Copy of Oath of office and Oath of Allegiance of Justice Stumm kindly supplied to author on 8.3.17 by Brendon Copley, Supreme Court Library.

<sup>14</sup> *Queensland Country Life*, 'Obituary Mr C.W. Stumm' dated 22.3.1951, NLA Trove; also see Supreme Court Library Queensland, 'The Honourable Charles Stumm KC', online at <http://www.sclqld.org.au/judicial-papers/judicial-profiles/profiles/cstumm>.

<sup>15</sup> E.P.(Ted) Wixted, *Wing Commander Harley Charles Stumm D.F.C.* 1991, 2; manuscript held by The Southport School Library.

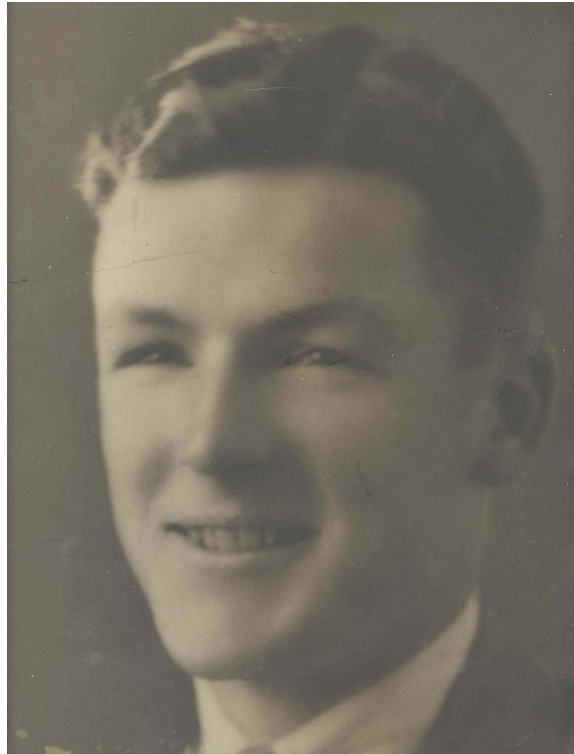
<sup>16</sup> UQ Archives, Harley Stumm, Rhodes Scholarship Application form, 61; also *The Southportonian*, June and December editions 1930, above, 4.

<sup>17</sup> *The Southportonian*, June 1932, above, 9.



Modern History and Physics. Stumm also achieved a pass in Latin at the intermediate standard in the same examination.<sup>18</sup> Overall these are very sound academic results.

Stumm excelled in sporting pursuits. In 1930 he showed his rowing skills by winning one of the 'Gretna Green' (paired sculls) races with Ms A. Tomlinson of the St Hilda Girls School, the TSS Sister School, and later in the year another one with Ms E Johnston. In his last year at TSS in 1931 he won the mixed pairs rowing with St Hilda Girls School Ms S Daley and the Gretna Green again with Ms M Patterson. He played regularly in the House cricket and tennis teams for Thorold<sup>19</sup> and he was stroke for the Thorold House rowing IV.



**Harley Stumm, Thorold House TSS 1927-1931**

Source: TSS Archives

At the school level, in his final year in 1931 he was a member of the school First XV Rugby Union Team where he played in the 2<sup>nd</sup> row, was awarded his colours and described as 'a good solid forward'. He was in the First VIII rowing crew, won the school Heavyweight Boxing championship, was the Captain of Life Saving at the school receiving an Order of Merit, and he was also a School Prefect.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> UQ Archives, Harley Stumm, Rhodes Scholarship Application form, 61.

<sup>19</sup> *The Southportonian*, June and December editions 1930, above.

<sup>20</sup> *The Southportonian*, November 1931, 45. In that issue Stumm played tennis for Thorold House against Vaux Nicholson, for Delpratt House, who later went to England for the Wallabies (winger) in 1939. He obtained his BA from UQ and Nicholson joined the AIF and was sent to Malaya and fought in the Army Malayan campaign in which Stumm was also fighting in the RAF. Nicholson was among those captured with the fall of Singapore but survived over three years as a POW with the Japanese. He returned to UQ and got this LLB, went to the Bar and was later a District Court judge; see Michael White *19<sup>th</sup> Century Pioneer: Frank Villeneuve Nicholson in Australia*, UQ Library Espace, 2006; Chapter 8, Section 10.



**TSS Headmaster Mr BG Lawrence and School Prefects 1931. Stumm back row on left**

Source: TSS Archives

In other activities at TSS Stumm also did well. In 1930 he ‘gave an excellent’ speech in the debate on ‘exams’ and was elected a dormitory captain of his ‘dorm’ in Thorold House. He also became a Platoon Sergeant in the School Cadets<sup>21</sup> and served in other ways such as being on the Sports Committee (1931).<sup>22</sup> After his return from his Rhodes Scholarship in England Stumm was active in the Old Boys Association, taking part in a radio quiz on its behalf and being on its Council.<sup>23</sup>

#### **6. Donald Charles Stumm (cousin)**

Harley Stumm’s cousin, Donald Charles Stumm, was also at TSS and, at the end of about 1930 he was in the Preparatory (Junior) School and a Dormitory Captain.<sup>24</sup> Donald also did well at TSS and in Form VIB, probably 1933, he came 2<sup>nd</sup> in 30 metres freestyle swimming.<sup>25</sup>

Donald Stumm, was the only child of Ernest Stumm a bank manager, and a grandson of Albert Louie Stumm, pharmacist and journalist, brother of Jacob Stumm.<sup>26</sup> So Donald and Harley were distant cousins as they had the same grandfather. Donald

---

<sup>21</sup> *The Southportonian*, June and December editions 1930, above, 7, 58, 62. Jean Bou in *A Century of Service: A History of the Southport School Army Cadet Unit, 1906-2006*, states there was some doubt whether Stumm was in the cadets as his senior (last) year only just coincided with the re-raising of the cadet corps.,19.

<sup>22</sup> *The Southportonian*, June 1931, above, 12, 73, 74.

<sup>23</sup> *The Old Southportians’ Review*, 29 March 1939, 2; *The Old Southportians’ Review*, 16 November 1939, pp 3,7; *The Old Southportian’s Review*, 20 April 1940, 5, also in edition of 1 August 1940, 11.

<sup>24</sup> *The Southportonian*, December 1932, above, 57.

<sup>25</sup> *The Southportonian*, June 1931, above, 12, 73,74.

<sup>26</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

joined the RAAF in January 1940<sup>27</sup> and gained his wings and was commissioned as a Pilot Officer.<sup>28</sup> He was stationed in Malaya from 1941 in the rank of Flying Officer in No. 8 Squadron RAAF flying Lockheed Hudson aircraft, before the war broke out in that area of Asia with the Japanese hostilities. After hostilities commenced he continued in action in the air force as the Japanese penetrated down the Malay peninsula, [like his cousin Harley Stumm, see below].



**8 Squadron RAAF C Flight, Malaya April 1941. FO Donald Stumm front row, 2<sup>nd</sup> from left**

Source: Australian War Memorial<sup>29</sup>

Later in the war he was killed as a Flight Lieutenant in the RAAF in No. 100 Squadron RAAF in action in the Solomon Islands on 3 October 1942.<sup>30</sup>

The TSS magazine regularly recorded both of the Stumms as serving in the war and both of them were subsequently included in the long list of TSS fallen.<sup>31</sup> Donald Stumm is listed on the UQ plaque in the entrance to the Forgan Smith building and in the AWM his name is located in panel 105 in the Commemorative Area.<sup>32</sup>

## **7. Harley Stumm; UQ and BA(Law) 1932-1934**

After matriculating at TSS Harley Stumm enrolled in the BA(Law) degree in the Faculty of Arts at UQ at the beginning of 1932 with the intention of later commencing

<sup>27</sup> *The Old Southportians' Review*, August 1940, 4.

<sup>28</sup> *The Old Southportians' Review*, 3 August 1940, 4.

<sup>29</sup> Photo AWM 045238, AWM online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/P10321792>

<sup>30</sup> National Archives of Australia, Service Records, RAAF, online at <https://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRRetrieve/Interface/ListingReports/ItemsListing.aspx>.

<sup>31</sup> *The Southportian*, issues in 1941 and following list all of the numerous TSS Old Boys who were on war service and also recorded the decorations they had been awarded and the increasing number of them who were killed as the war proceeded.

<sup>32</sup> AWM online at <https://www.awm.gov.au/collection/R1718490>.

studies in law. He took the law subjects offered by the BA as the Law School was not established with its LLB until 1936.<sup>33</sup> The University was still situated at the lower end of George Street in the city (where the Queensland University of Technology presently stands) and it did not move to the St Lucia campus until 1946.<sup>34</sup>

In his first year of BA(Law) at University in 1932 Stumm studied Latin I, English I and Constitutional History and Political Science I (CH & PS) and in 1933 he took the courses in Roman Law, CH & PS II, British History I and Philosophy I. In 1934 he did Jurisprudence, Public International Law and Constitutional Law. At the end of that year he completed his studies in his BA(Law) degree and was formally awarded his degree at the graduation ceremony on 3 May 1935.<sup>35</sup>

Stumm lived at St John's College, then at Kangaroo Point, and made the most of the college life, as he did at university where he was an active member in student affairs, administration and debating. He was a gifted rugby union footballer and was selected for the Brisbane team in 1933, which was quite an honour. Stumm was also a member of the UQ Rugby Team and the rowing VIII and he was awarded a full blue for rugby and a half blue for rowing. Not surprisingly he was strong at other sports as well, details of which are set out in a separate section below.<sup>36</sup>

#### **8. Early Love: Lorraine Streeter**

In 1934 Stumm first became acquainted with Lorraine Juliette Streeter, the love of his life. They met at a rugby union match at the Brisbane Exhibition ground during a match playing for UQ. As written later by Lorraine, they played 'their deadly rivals Gregory Terrace, an excellent team which the University was determined to beat'.<sup>37</sup> Lorraine recounted that Stumm:

'impressed me as a tall, handsome man, with dark curly hair, a cheery smile and a big voice... I thought he was a good player... He shone that day and was selected for the Queensland team'... After the match he came over to the fence looking dirty and beat up with a bleeding ear. Not a very romantic sight I thought... he took a liking to me... Evidently Harley had decided that I was the one. Later he told me that, just after we'd met, he'd sworn to team mates he'd marry me'.<sup>38</sup>

Lorraine had commenced studying her Bachelor of Arts degree with a view to journalism. She has been eight years at the Somerville House School in South Brisbane and before that at Stuartholme School where she began when very young.

Lorraine's father, Julius Edward Streeter, had qualified as a doctor, studying at Melbourne University, then at Edinburgh University in Scotland. On the voyage to the UK he met his future wife Angela Mary and on his graduation they were married and returned to Australia where Julius practiced in New Guinea and various parts of

---

<sup>33</sup> Michael White *The TC Beirne School of Law; A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed, 2015, Chapter 2.

<sup>34</sup> Michael White *The TC Beirne School of Law; A History*, above.

<sup>35</sup> UQ Academic Result records, kindly provided by Bruce Ibsen, UQ archivist.

<sup>36</sup> *The Southportonian*, 1990, above, pp 26, 123; Dr Tony Matthews *Bearing the Palm: A Century of Education at The Southport School*, 2000, TSS publication, 266.

<sup>37</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 17.

<sup>38</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 18.

Australia.<sup>39</sup> At the end of 1917 Dr Streeter was living in Sydney with his wife and two daughters Catherine (1912) and Lorraine (1914), when he enlisted in the Australian Infantry Forces in the Medical Corps. He had previously been in military service in the Melbourne University Corps for two years and in the North Melbourne Artillery for over five years and then in the Army reserve for seven years.<sup>40</sup>

Lorraine Streeter's book states that her father had spent several years in the conflict in France as an Army captain attending to the wounded in the most horrendous conditions and was evacuated to England gassed and sick with pneumonia.<sup>41</sup> She writes that fortunately his wife's sister and her husband, Mim and Gotch Berrill,<sup>42</sup> lived in London and he attributed his life to Mim and her husband by ensuring he was transferred to a good hospital and cared for. He was sent a personally written note of thanks for his military service as a farewell by the King when he left England.<sup>43</sup>

His Service Record gives some more detail showing that he embarked in Sydney as a Captain in the Medical Corps on 22 March 1918 and they arrived in London on 21 May. Within a week he was admitted with influenza to the Tidworth Military Hospital and became dangerously ill as part of the major flu epidemic that struck the army and later the whole world. In May 1918 huge numbers of troops were stricken with flu. As one record has it:

'Mid 1918 - Soldiers from all sides begin to succumb to a deadly strain of influenza. Troop losses from the flu epidemic soon exceed combat casualties, especially weakening the hard-pressed German Army. The worldwide epidemic lasts for about a year, killing an estimated 20 million persons, then vanishes as strangely as it had appeared.'<sup>44</sup>

Unlike many, Dr Streeter recovered and he was discharged back to the AIF for duty on 18 June 1918.<sup>45</sup> Although World War I only had another five months to run until the peace on 11 November 1918, in June the fighting was still severe with horrific casualties. Streeter's Service Record does not show what service he then did or where he served. It could have been attending to the front line on the Continent or at the many hospitals for the wounded in England. Either way he would certainly have been called on to attend to many AIF soldiers with horrific wounds and, if serving behind the front line, he would have been exposed to great danger himself. Streeter embarked in England on the *Orontes* for home as the medical officer for the ship's staff on 20 December 1918.<sup>46</sup> He and Angela and their two children moved to Brisbane where brother Jack and Margot were born.

---

<sup>39</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>40</sup> Dr Streeter's Service Record is online at the National Archives of Australia page online <https://recordsearch.naa.gov.au/SearchNRetrieve/Interface/ViewImage.aspx?B=8095337>. The Service Record records that Streeter had been born in Ballarat in 1878 and was 39 when he enlisted in the AIF, leaving behind his wife Angela and such children as they then had, which certainly included Lorraine.

<sup>41</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, author's summary of Chapters 1 and 2; Dr Streeter's Service Record, above.

<sup>42</sup> Gotch Berrill was the founder of the famous book sellers Gordon and Gotch along with his friend Gordon, Lorraine Stumm, above, 7.

<sup>43</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 2.

<sup>44</sup> 'The History Place: World War I. 1918 – A Fateful Ending', see online at <http://www.historyplace.com/worldhistory/firstworldwar/index-1918.html>.

<sup>45</sup> Dr Streeter's Service Record, above.

<sup>46</sup> Dr Streeter's Service Record, above.

Here they settled in and his daughter Catherine often sailed with her father in his boat *The Cymbal* on the Brisbane River and Lorraine often won medals at inter school swimming competitions, coached by her father. After leaving school Lorraine attended UQ.<sup>47</sup>

Stumm and Lorraine's relationship grew as they attended University social occasions and dances, often held in the Old South Brisbane Library.<sup>48</sup> Reflecting on that relationship, Lorraine wrote that:

'it wasn't long before we became known as a duo on campus... somehow we found time for projects for his Law course and my Arts-Journalism... we were always aware that both sets of parents were supporting us and paying our fees while at University in Brisbane. In those days young people felt responsible for such opportunities... We knew we were lucky'.<sup>49</sup>

Lorraine was an exceptional writer, winning the English prize at University in her first year, see under.<sup>50</sup> She was also a successful sportswoman, holding two State swimming titles and being placing third in the Australian championships. She also captained the successful Queensland team in the Intervarsity championship and was awarded a University swimming 'blue' for her efforts.<sup>51</sup> See under in this chapter for more detail about Lorraine's life and career.

While practising medicine in Brisbane Dr Streeter engaged himself in many pursuits including the Christian Social Order, the Boy Scout movement, the Sea Scouts and sailing and at one stage holding the Queensland Sailing Championship in his 12ft Skiff the *Renaissance*. He owned a racing yacht and won ocean racing prizes and, in 1925, Dr Streeter, having transferred his interest to golf, won the Armistice Cup in that sport.<sup>52</sup>

Stumm became close to Lorraine's father, Dr Streeter, who realised that Stumm's conservative country upbringing might hamper his progress if he were not encouraged to broaden his views. He regularly discussed Stumm's future with him and suggested that he apply for the 1935 Rhodes Scholarship when he said that 'you're a sound scholar and a top sportsman, and since the Rhodes is equally for work and sport I think you could win'. Lorraine wrote that Stumm 'was genuinely dismayed at the prospect, but I insisted he should give it a go... I even filled out his entry form on my typewriter and stood over him while he signed it'.<sup>53</sup>

## **9. Rhodes Scholarship**

Stumm's application form, in part, reads a little as if he had not seriously considered himself a strong candidate for the scholarship. He wrote that he felt a Bachelor of Civil Laws at Oxford would 'probably be suitable for someone desiring to take up active service at the bar... probably with honours in Jurisprudence'. In his vacations, he planned to study under a practicing solicitor or barrister 'in order to develop a

---

<sup>47</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>48</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 9.

<sup>49</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 19.

<sup>50</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 27.

<sup>51</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 12.

<sup>52</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 3; Ted Wixted, above, 5.

<sup>53</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 20.



knowledge of the elementary and business principles connected with the profession'. It was his intention to return to Brisbane to practise at the Bar 'where there seems at present to be a good opening for a young barrister'. While expressing no immediate desire to enter politics, he did state that he would like to 'play a part in public life useful to the state'. Additionally, Stumm demonstrated an intention to continue his involvement in football, tennis and perhaps rowing while at Oxford, providing doing so would not prejudice his studies.<sup>54</sup>

At the time, Rhodes Scholarship applicants were assessed on four criteria; intellectual ability, qualities of manhood, moral force of character and sporting achievements. In relation to his intellectual ability, the headmaster of TSS at the time, Mr Bertram Lawrence, wrote that Stumm 'was an earnest and hard worker not possessing an exceptional ability but gaining his successes by diligence and attention'. The TSS headmaster also wrote about Stumm's force of character:

'I realised that Stumm was one of those who were likely to make a mark upon the life of the school for he evidently possessed considerable force of character.'<sup>55</sup>

In November 1934 at UQ, Stanley Castlehow, a former Rhodes Scholar, sent a report to the Rhodes Trust in Queensland about Stumm as a potential Queensland Rhodes Scholar and describes him as 'a man of excellent physique and a good athlete (football and rowing chiefly). He has strength of character, good manners, and an attractive personality.'<sup>56</sup>

Towards the end of 1934, Stumm was selected as one of six final candidates for interview for the 1935 Rhodes Scholarship and he presented himself to the selection panel with humility and modesty. He wore his usual University clothes, whilst the other five applicants were all in suits, and he spoke genuinely about his experiences. Lorraine noted that he didn't feel like he had any chance of winning 'so he was just himself. It was like another day at the University, not a 'big day'.<sup>57</sup> After the interview, Stumm said he enjoyed a conversation with the Governor of Queensland and member of the selection panel, Sir Leslie Wilson. Stumm's good academic record, sporting achievements, participation in university life and his personality were all favourable qualities to win a scholarship and at the end of 1934 Stumm was selected as the Queensland Rhodes Scholar for 1935.

After his final university examinations had finished in November 1934, Stumm spent time in the chambers of barrister Bartley Fahey where he must have devoted himself to meeting the Queensland Bar professional requirements for admission, and he also tutored in accounting.<sup>58</sup> He was admitted to the Queensland Bar by the Supreme Court

---

<sup>54</sup> UQ Archives, Harley Stumm Rhodes Scholarship application form, 7.

<sup>55</sup> UQ Archives, Harley Stumm Rhodes Scholarship application form, 7.

<sup>56</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Stumm File: Letter from Castlehow to Rhodes House, November 1934. I am much indebted to Dr Ryan Goss, a UQ law graduate and Rhode Scholar, who kindly researched the Rhodes House documents and sent me a detailed report on Harley Stumm and Chester Parker from those records.

<sup>57</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 21.

<sup>58</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 11.



on 3 May 1935.<sup>59</sup> Before he left for England to take up his Rhodes Scholarship he and Lorraine arranged that she would follow, as to which see shortly.

### **10. Study in England 1935-1938**

Stumm departed Brisbane for England in August 1935 onboard the *Moreton Bay*. He shared his cabin accommodation with three other Rhodes Scholars; from Victoria, New South Wales and Western Australia. Upon arriving in England on 9 October 1935 he was admitted to the honourable society of Lincoln's Inn as a student scholar and a law graduate.<sup>60</sup>

From 1935 to 1938 he lived at Balliol College, Oxford when he studied for his Bachelor of Civil Laws (BCL) and he also read at Lincoln's Inn in London in relation to his professional requirements to be a barrister. The BCL degree is described by the Oxford University web site as:

‘The BCL is a world-renowned taught graduate course in law, designed to serve outstanding law students from common law backgrounds. The academic standard is significantly higher than that required in a first law degree, and only those with outstanding first law degrees are admitted.’<sup>61</sup>

At Oxford reports were made each year on the activities and achievements of the Rhodes Scholars. Stumm's 1935 report stated, inter alia, that he was ‘of sterling quality and character, who has a high sense of responsibility, and whose industry has been untiring. He radiates honesty and good nature, and is esteemed by everybody’<sup>62</sup> In the 1937 Report sent by Rhodes House to the Queensland Rhodes Scholarship Selection Committee it was noted that had Stumm obtained a 3<sup>rd</sup> class degree in his law finals ‘but he deserves every commendation for his diligent efforts and, although he may not achieve distinction, I think he will have gained a great deal from his time at Oxford. Active in his College, and has borne a good part in Rugby Football and Athletics.’<sup>63</sup> Further academic reports on Stumm's studies describe him as doing ‘decent strong work’,<sup>64</sup> and as a ‘decent solid fellow’.<sup>65</sup>

---

<sup>59</sup> Qld Supreme Court Bar Roll, copy kindly supplied by Brendon Copley, Qld Supreme Court Library.

<sup>60</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 12.

<sup>61</sup> Oxford University web site online at <https://www.ox.ac.uk/admissions/graduate/courses/bachelor-civil-law?wssl=1>.

<sup>62</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Stumm File: 1935 Report on Harley Charles Stumm.

<sup>63</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Stumm File: 1937 Report sent by Rhodes House to the Queensland Selection Committee, July 1937.

<sup>64</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Stumm File: Report on Stumm, 1937.

<sup>65</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Stumm File: Report on Stumm, 1938.



*The newly-arrived Rhodes Scholar at Oxford, 1935.*

Source: Ted Wixted *Wing Commander Charles Stumm DFC*, p.14

Stumm continued his sporting career and gained a place in the Oxford 2nd Rugby Union Team. He continued his pursuit of rowing in the rugby off-season and was the stroke for his Balliol College crew in 1936. In 1937 he represented the English Richmond club against Gloucester club and in that year he played in the Oxford inter-college rugby competition for Balliol College in the competition final.<sup>66</sup>

The 1936 Summer Games of the XIth Olympiad were held in Berlin. Stumm travelled to Germany for the games in August and he wrote a series of sports articles, as to which see under.

Back in Brisbane at the end of 1935 Lorraine had her final exams at UQ for her BA, which was formally awarded in May 1936 and, having worked to save up her fare, Lorraine departed Brisbane onboard the *Orion* for England towards the end of that year. As the ship sailed closer to England she heard the abdication speech of King Edward VIII over the radio. On 17 December, the ship arrived in London and Stumm was at the wharf to meet her and they became engaged that day.<sup>67</sup> The announcement was made in Australia as well as in England.<sup>68</sup> Lorraine's version of the engagement on her arrival is set out below.

Whilst in England, Lorraine and Harley Stumm worked hard to be financially

---

<sup>66</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 2.

<sup>67</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 13.

<sup>68</sup> Items from several newspapers, NLA, Trove, above.

independent. Lorraine secured employment at the *Daily Mirror* having 'crashed in on the night editor and managed to convince him that I was worth a month's trial. I told him that if I was no good he could sack me. He laughed at my cheek and agreed'.<sup>69</sup> See under for further detail about her career in London.

Lorraine and Stumm also supplemented their income by clever dealing in used cars. The couple observed that at Oxford many wealthy graduates would abandon their small cars on the streets as they finished their studies and returned home. The authorities would impound the vehicles and offer them for sale so Stumm would inspect the cars and offer a price. Lorraine would purchase the car with money earned from her writing and drive the vehicle to London, where it would be sold for a small profit. With the money thus raised, Stumm and Lorraine purchased a new Hillman Minx car at the Olympia motor show.<sup>70</sup> In May 1937 during summer holidays they toured in Europe in it covering Switzerland, France, Germany and Italy.

During those years at Oxford Stumm became a member of the Oxford University Flying Club and undertook flying lessons. On 19 June 1936 he had achieved a certificate of air competency and took out his A License that covers all types of planes.<sup>71</sup> While flying would have been a recreational pleasure to Stumm he was well aware of the likelihood of war and the benefits of having piloting skills and in 1937, sensing deteriorating international circumstances, Stumm became a reserve member of the Armed Forces as a Pilot Officer in the Royal Air Force (RAF).<sup>72</sup>

In mid-1938, Stumm finished his studies at Balliol College, Oxford and attained degree of Bachelor of Civil Laws. On 29 June 1938, having eaten the requisite dinners at Lincolns Inn he was admitted to the English Bar. He did not practise law in England but joined his wife-to-be in journalism,<sup>73</sup> writing stories that appeared in the August, September and October editions of the London *Sunday Express*.

### **11. Back in Australia; Admitted to the Bar; Marriage to Lorraine**

Harley Stumm and Lorraine embarked in the *Georgie* from England returning to Australia via the USA, where they crossed the continent and sailed from Los Angeles on the *Mariposa* on 25 October 1938. They finally arrived in Brisbane by rail from Sydney on 30 November 1938.<sup>74</sup> Their departure was not motivated by the likelihood of the outbreak of WWII as they had planned they would return to Brisbane after Stumm graduated and then to be married.

On 8 December 1938, Stumm applied for his admission at the Queensland Bar and he was admitted a week later, on 13 December 1938.<sup>75</sup> He read in the Chambers of Mr Bartley F. Fahey from whose chambers he practised after his admission.

---

<sup>69</sup> Peter Sekules, *A Handful of Hacks*, 35.

<sup>70</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 14.

<sup>71</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 13.

<sup>72</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 2.

<sup>73</sup> *The Old Southportians Review*, 29 March 1939, p.5.

<sup>74</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 2.

<sup>75</sup> Qld Supreme Court Barristers Admission Roll, kindly provided by Brendon Copley, Supreme Court Library. On the same page of the Roll, but on different dates, are Una Gailey Bick, graduated UQ LLB 1938, the first woman graduate of the UQ Law School, see Michael White *TC Beirne School of Law; A History*, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Chapter 1 and Appendix I, and Harry Talbot Gibbs (Sir Harry Gibbs; graduated UQ BA and then LLB Hons I in 1939; see White above Chapter 3 and Appendix I.

In 1939 Stumm appeared in the Queensland Supreme Court civil case of *In re Roche; Allen v Helton*.<sup>76</sup> The case concerned an action for probate and the administration of a will where the defendant was appointed as a beneficiary and had subsequently killed the testatrix. The plaintiff, Isabella Allen and the mother of the deceased, Margaret Jane Roche, argued through their counsel that the defendant procured his inclusion in the will through undue influence which had the effect in law of invalidating that benefit under the Will. Stumm acted for the defendant, Edwin Claude Helton, and argued that the validity of the will was not affected by the unlawful killing and, further, the defendant had not killed the testatrix. On the matter of undue influence, Stumm succeeded in convincing the civil jury to find that the Will was validly made while she was of sound mind and understanding. However, his Honour Justice Philp applied the longstanding principle that a beneficiary who kills the testatrix cannot receive any benefit under the Will. Unusually, the jury determined that the defendant unlawfully killed the plaintiff (on the civil test of the balance of probabilities), despite that the opposite conclusion was reached in the corresponding criminal trial (on the criminal test of beyond reasonable doubt).<sup>77</sup>

Stumm also appeared in many smaller matters. It is apparent that through his ability, personality and concentration he would have risen to the forefront of the legal profession had he been able to continue. According to Lorraine, Stumm's career plan was to go into politics after a decade at the Bar and also after learning the 'hows' and 'whys' of government. In 1939 in Brisbane Stumm also returned to his love of rugby and in 1939 was selected to play for Brisbane in inter-city rugby competition and was a reserve for the Queensland State rugby team.<sup>78</sup>

On 1 July 1939, Lorraine and Harley Stumm were married at St Mary's Church, Kangaroo Point. They had a high public profile and their wedding was of sufficient public interest to be reported in both the Brisbane and Townsville newspapers. Nancy Stumm and Margot Streeter were the bridesmaids with Dr F R Vincent best man and Mr Ian Stirrat groomsman.<sup>79</sup> They started their married life by renting a small flat in Vulture Street, South Brisbane.<sup>80</sup>

---

<sup>76</sup> [1939] QWN 221.

<sup>77</sup> [1939] QWN 221, 223.

<sup>78</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 2.

<sup>79</sup> *Townsville Daily Bulletin*, dated 4.7.1939, Trove, above.

<sup>80</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 20.



**Harley & Lorraine Stumm. Wedding Brisbane 1 July 1939**

Source: Mrs Sheridan Stumm/Wildblood

## **12. RAF Career 1939-1944; Singapore, Java, Ceylon, India**

In 1939 the Japanese forces were advancing south through the Asian countries with unlimited aggression in mind and on 1 September Germany invaded Poland and Britain and other countries declared war. On 24 August 1939, less than two months after being married, Stumm was called for active service in the RAF and directed to join a squadron in Singapore. He later requested transfer to the Royal Australian Air Force (RAAF) but the war was then being fully waged and his skills with the RAF were such that a transfer never occurred. He departed Brisbane on 29 August 1939 (his 26<sup>th</sup> birthday) in a Qantas flying boat from Pinkenba on the Brisbane River<sup>81</sup> bound for the British air-force base at Seletar, in Singapore.

---

<sup>81</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 19.



*Harley farewells his mother at Pinkenba  
flying boat base, Brisbane, on departure for  
service overseas, August 1939.*

**Stumm saying farewell to his mother in Brisbane, August 1939**

Source: Ted Wixted *Wing Commander Charles Stumm DFC*

In Singapore the RAF base was home to two Vildebeest squadrons, No. 36 and No. 100. These squadrons were equipped with somewhat antiquated torpedo-bombers with a slow speed and inadequate armament but the RAF already had them in Singapore and every resource was needed for the coming war with Japan.<sup>82</sup>

---

<sup>82</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 24.



**Stumm in RAF Uniform**

Source: Australian War Memorial<sup>83</sup>

Lorraine, the determined person that she was, joined him in Singapore as soon as she could and remained with him until the outbreak of hostilities with Japan in December 1941, see below. Living on the pay of a Flying Officer was not easy and it definitely helped when Lorraine obtained work as a journalist on the *Malay Tribune*.

It must have been a rewarding but anxious time for Harley and Lorraine, being fairly newly married and pleased to be with each other but, at the same time, anxious about the coming hostilities with Japan when they knew Harley would be in the forefront of the fighting.

---

<sup>83</sup> AWM online photo No SUK12253.





*Harley and Lorraine: Singapore.*

**Harley and Lorraine Stumm. Halcyon Days in Singapore before Hostilities  
Broke Out**

Source: Ted Wixted *Wing Commander Charles Stumm DFC*

On 22 June 1941 their daughter Sheridan Lorraine Stumm was born at the Singapore General Hospital<sup>84</sup> and later christened at St Andrews Cathedral in Singapore.<sup>85</sup> Her god-fathers were Rear Admiral Thomas Drew RN, the Rear Admiral Malaya<sup>86</sup> at that time and Mr John Calvin, whom Lorraine thought belonged to the British intelligence agency MI6.<sup>87</sup> Stumm was on duty but he managed to get to the hospital in time to hand their new-born daughter to her mother.

---

<sup>84</sup> Peter Thompson, *The Battle for Singapore: The True Story of the Greatest Catastrophe of World War Two*, Portrait, 2005, 75.

<sup>85</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 59.61.

<sup>86</sup> RN Officers list, online at [http://www.unithistories.com/officers/RN\\_officersD5.html](http://www.unithistories.com/officers/RN_officersD5.html).

<sup>87</sup> Peter Thompson *The Battle for Singapore*, above, 256.



**Harley Stumm and Lorraine with Baby Sheridan Singapore 1941**

Source: Mrs Sheridan Stumm/Wildblood

By this time Stumm had been promoted to Flight Lieutenant which promotion helped their finances as now there were three of them.<sup>88</sup> As soon as Lorraine could find a suitable Amah for her baby she returned to work with the *Malay Tribune*.

Although Japan had occupied China in 1937 their push south in Asia had not reached Singapore at this stage so there was no call for the air squadrons to go in to action, but they all knew it was coming. In October 1941 Stumm returned to Australia to complete a conversion course to a Lockheed Hudson bomber aircraft that was being flown by RAAF squadrons.<sup>89</sup> On his return in December it was apparent that the Japanese invasion down the Malay peninsula was proceeding very fast and Singapore would likely fall in the near future. Lorraine and Sheridan were still there. He rejoined his squadron and his operations over the subsequent months have not been recorded as his personal flying logs have been lost.<sup>90</sup> It seems that he was flying in steady operations against the Japanese on the Malay peninsula. In January 1942 Lorraine and Sheridan left Singapore for Australia in a Qantas flying boat, crowded with women and children for Java and then on to Australia.<sup>91</sup> On 14 February 1942 Singapore surrendered and a brutal Japanese occupation followed.

---

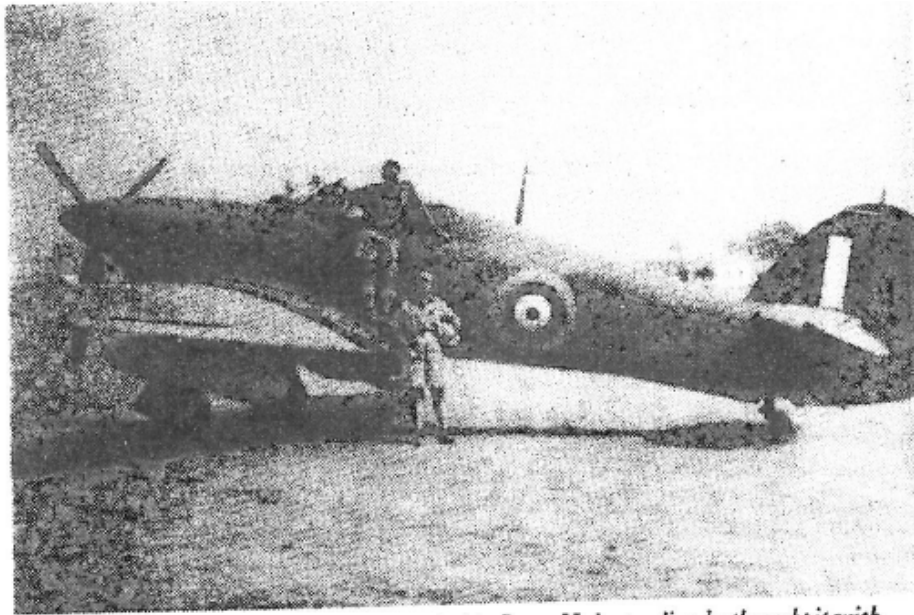
<sup>88</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 21; Peter Thompson, *The Battle for Singapore*, above, 75.

<sup>89</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 21.

<sup>90</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 21.

<sup>91</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 21; Peter Thompson, *The Battle for Singapore*, above, 256.

At some time over these turbulent months before the surrender, possibly about 20 January 1942, Stumm and his squadron transferred to Indonesia and became based at an airfield known as P2 near Palembang in Sumatra.<sup>92</sup> This was an improvised airfield with a number of squadrons, including some Australian ones. However, with Singapore lost and the Japanese advancing on Indonesia they all needed to retreat further and only hours ahead of the Japanese<sup>93</sup> Stumm flew out for Java in a repaired Hurricane fighter. It failed in mid-flight and crashed in Java and his face struck the instrument panel from which he was badly injured. In much pain he was rescued by Indonesian villagers and transported on an ox cart to local police and eventually on to Batavia.



*The Hurricane fighter in which Stumm crashed in Java. He is standing by the cockpit with Group Captain (later Air Vice Marshal Sir) John McCauley on the ground.*

**Hurricane Fighter in which Stumm crashed in Indonesia 1942**

Source: Source: Ted Wixted *Wing Commander Charles Stumm DFC*

Stumm was transported to the coast and was placed on the hospital ship *Orcades*, a liner before the war,<sup>94</sup> and they sailed to India.<sup>95</sup> One of the nursing Sisters onboard was an old school friend of Lorraine's from Somerville House, Mary Wallace, and it helped that she took a personal interest in his care and nursing.<sup>96</sup>

---

<sup>92</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 24.

<sup>93</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 98 and following.

<sup>94</sup> RMS *Orcades* was a British passenger ship that Vickers-Armstrongs Ltd of Barrow-in-Furness built as an ocean liner in 1937. Her owner was Orient Line, which operated her between Britain and Australia 1937–39, and also as a cruise ship. The Admiralty then requisitioned her and had her converted into a troopship.. In 1942 the German submarine *U-172* attacked her off South Africa. *Orcades'* crew and gunners fought to fend off the submarine and save their ship, and it took *U-172* two and a half hours and seven torpedoes to sink her. *Orcades'* Master, Charles Fox, was decorated by the Crown and Lloyd's of London for his bravery and leadership; Wikipedia, web site [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/SS\\_Orcades\\_\(1937\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/SS_Orcades_(1937)).

<sup>95</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 26; Lorraine Stumm, above, 98; UQ Archives, above .

<sup>96</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 26.

After discharge from hospital Stumm was posted to RAF No. 11 Squadron, Blenheim bombers, in Trincomalee in Ceylon (Sri Lanka). In his off-duty time Stumm coached the RAF rugby union team to a hard-won victory in the inter-service competition. Naturally there were many gifted players in the forces in Ceylon and the competition was played at a high level and Stumm's coaching probably contributed to their win.<sup>97</sup> Stumm had injured a knee while playing in Singapore and so coaching was the next option.



**A Bristol Blenheim of No. 11 Squadron takes off from Colombo's racecourse in Ceylon during the war**

Source: No.11 Squadron RAF, Wikipedia<sup>98</sup>

In or about November 1942 Stumm was promoted to Acting Wing Commander and the CO of 11 Squadron.<sup>99</sup> He had already flown some 70 operational raids in the Malayan campaign and now they flew operations against the Japanese in Burma with Stumm leading many of the raids. The first bombing raids over Burma against the Japanese were carried out in January 1943.<sup>100</sup>

In March 1943 Stumm wrote to the Rhodes Warden and said, among other things;  
‘I conducted a very disorderly retreat through Sumatra and Java and eventually arrived in Ceylon in a ship’s hospital after a little disagreement with a Hurricane in which I won by only a small margin. Since then I’ve spent

---

<sup>97</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 26.

<sup>98</sup> ‘No.11 Squadron RAF’, Wikipedia online at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No.\\_11\\_Squadron\\_RAF](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/No._11_Squadron_RAF)

<sup>99</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 99.

<sup>100</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 28.

some time in India and know how to solve the Indian problem – give the blasted country back to the Indians. Now I am down here [Ceylon] doing a spot of flying and enjoying myself much more. ‘<sup>101</sup>

These operations continued based in Ceylon and in Burma (from early 1942)<sup>102</sup> and in early May a new CO took over the squadron from Stumm but the new CO was killed on one of the bombing operations so Stumm had to return to his former post as CO of the squadron.<sup>103</sup> By January 1943 Australians in the RAAF or serving in the RAF like Stumm, made up almost 90% of 11 Squadron so Harley Stumm as its CO had mostly Australians under his command.<sup>104</sup>



Source: Ted Wixted *Wing Commander Charles Stumm DFC*

<sup>101</sup> Rhodes House Archives, Oxford: Stumm File: Letter from Stumm in Ceylon to Rhodes House, March 1943.

<sup>102</sup> 'No.11 Squadron RAF', Wikipedia online, above.

<sup>103</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 28.

<sup>104</sup> 'No.11 Squadron RAF', Wikipedia online, above.

In July 1943 Stumm was awarded a Distinguished Flying Cross (DFC) for ‘showing exceptional powers of leadership. By his enthusiasm and example he has inspired the Squadron to the utmost in its efforts against the enemy’.<sup>105</sup> The *TSS Review* wrote of it as: “He has led his wing on many sorties against the enemy in Burma, and throughout has maintained a high standard of skill, courage, and devotion to duty”.<sup>106</sup> The DFC insignia was later formally presented to Lorraine and daughter Sheridan at Government House, Sydney on 8 August 1946 by the Governor General, the Duke of Gloucester.<sup>107</sup>

In July 1943 No. 11 Squadron flew its last bombing raid in Blenheims as it was to be converted into a Hurricane Squadron and only a few of the current crews were to remain.<sup>108</sup> It had been decided that No. 45 Squadron, formerly a Blenheim squadron in the Middle East, should convert to a Mosquito squadron based in India at Armarda Road airfield near Calcutta, and Stumm was sent to it as their new CO.<sup>109</sup> It was the first Mosquito Squadron to be formed in India and they carried out training and operations from near Calcutta.



**Mosquito Fighter Bomber 1945**

Source: RAF Photo Museum<sup>110</sup>

---

<sup>105</sup> London Gazette 16 July 1943.

<sup>106</sup> *The Old Southportians' Review*, January 1944, 10.

<sup>107</sup> Copy DFC formal document from TSS archives. Lorraine is recorded as then living at 5 Woolwich Road, Hunters Hill, NSW.

<sup>108</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 28.

<sup>109</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 28.

<sup>110</sup> RAF Photo Museum online at <http://www.rafmuseumphotos.com/de-havilland-mosquito-fbvi/print/657625.html>.

In early March 1944 Lorraine was still working in Brisbane where she was an accredited war correspondent in General Macarthur's headquarters but she obtained a job with the British Ministry of Information in India as a war correspondent and she was determined to join her husband there. General Macarthur gave her a personal interview before she left, including some information then secret that she may be able to use in India once it became public. Despite her parents strong disapproval she sailed with Sheridan, not then three, in the *Mulberr* for Colombo later in March 1944. Despite regular shipping losses to German raiders and Japanese submarine they arrived safely. The ship in front of them and the ship behind them on this voyage were sunk.<sup>111</sup> Stumm flew a Mosquito aircraft down with a co-crew from India to meet them in Colombo and, totally against regulations, flew back with Lorraine in the spare seat and Sheridan on his knee. Lorraine went to work in Delhi for the British Ministry of Information. Stumm volunteered for another tour of operational duty although by then having been on some 90 raids he was entitled to be excused, and Lorraine reluctantly agreed to his wish to keep further operational flying against the enemy.<sup>112</sup>

### **13. Loss in India on 13 May 1944**

Harley and Lorraine only had about six weeks together and then on 13 May 1944 Stumm was killed in a crash during a training exercise near Calcutta where Stumm and Acting Flight Lieutenant ET Karracher were in one of the two mosquitos doing practice attacks on a B25 bomber. On the flight home Stumm's aircraft went out of control, took on a vertical dive and crashed into the ground. There was no hope of survival for Stumm and Karracher. In addressing the cause of the crash the report by Squadron Leader T Edwards, the new CO of 45 Squadron, stated:

'the aircraft ... dived between the other two (aircraft) and commenced to roll ...in which the aircraft appeared to lose control, finishing the manoeuvre in the near vertical position. Shortly after pieces were seen to break off the aircraft but as it had started to spin eye-witnesses were unable to say whether they were from the tail unit or the main plane. The aircraft continued spinning until it had hit the ground.'<sup>113</sup>

With a pilot as experienced as Stumm the failure of the aircraft itself was obviously the cause of the crash. Ted Wixted wrote about it that 'Stumm's Mosquito then lost its starboard undercarriage door which struck the tail and made the aircraft unflyable'.<sup>114</sup> Stumm's companion killed with him, Ft Lt Karracher, also an Australian, had only a week to go before returning to Australia for leave after his overseas service.<sup>115</sup> Stumm had undertaken about 90 operational missions since the outbreak of war and was on his fourth tour of operational duty.<sup>116</sup> It appears the Mosquito did not have a good record in India as one historical record has it:

'The Mosquito was not a great success when it was first introduced in the Far East. The aircraft suffered a series of fatal crashes, including one on 13 May

---

<sup>111</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapter 11, 107.

<sup>112</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 109,110.

<sup>113</sup> Memo 'F.A. Mosquito HP.939' from Officer Commanding, No. 45 Squadron to Base Personnel Office, Air Command, S.E.A., undated, in NAA Files, above.

<sup>114</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 30.

<sup>115</sup> Ted, Wixted, above, 30.

<sup>116</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 30.



1944 that killed Wing Commander Harley C. Stumm, the squadron's commanding officer, and was almost withdrawn from Burma.<sup>117</sup>

Lorraine was totally distraught and she and Sheridan were evacuated home, see under. Stumm's personal belongings were shipped from India to Lorraine, then living with her sister Mrs MS Gaul at Bonnie View Ave, Hazelbrook, NSW.<sup>118</sup> His death certificate was sent to his uncle Mr CP Stumm, solicitor, 15 William St, Rockhampton, after Mr Stumm had sought it be expedited from the Secretary, Department of Air in August 1944.<sup>119</sup>



**Harley Stumm in RAF 1940s**  
Source: Mrs Sheridan Stumm/Wildblood

#### **14. Stumm's Literary Career**

As mentioned earlier, Stumm was a writer from an early age and at 13 had won a weekly newspaper essay competition with an article titled 'The Pastoral Industry', to which he added a subsequent essay in a weekly newspaper on 'The Woollen Industry'.<sup>120</sup>

---

<sup>117</sup> 'No.45 RAF Squadron: Second World War' online at [http://www.historyofwar.org/air/units/RAF/45\\_wwII.html](http://www.historyofwar.org/air/units/RAF/45_wwII.html).

<sup>118</sup> Correspondence Central Repository & Kit Store, Melbourne, NAA Files, above.

<sup>119</sup> Correspondence CP Stumm and Department of Air in August 1944, NAA Files, above.

<sup>120</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 2.

Then whilst at Oxford Stumm covered the Olympic Games in Berlin in 1936 for the *Brisbane Telegraph*. He wrote three reports in all that were published by the paper on 18, 21 and 31 July 1936<sup>121</sup> which reports he had posted to the paper by airmail letter. They are long, informative and nicely expressed and in them he covers the training of the men's teams in track and field, swimming and rowing as well as the women's team and the separate Australian Police Team. He expresses the view held in the Olympic Village that the Japanese team is performing strongly in all of those areas, especially in the diving and the rowing.<sup>122</sup>

Upon the arrival of the Australian rowing crew in Germany, he wrote that they:

'are boisterous fellows, always arguing among themselves with the utmost good nature. They continually roar out Australian songs, and seem to be getting on very well with everyone... When the English team arrives on August 1 it will share the same section of the boathouse as the Australians. It will be amusing then to see how the more stand-offish English 'Varsity oarsmen react to the happy-go-lucky demeanor of the Australians'.<sup>123</sup>

While he was a member of the RAF in Singapore Stumm published his book entitled *After Victory*.<sup>124</sup> In it, Stumm argued that only a world union would prevent world wars from occurring. In advancing this argument the book is devoted to the two themes of economic and political union of the western European nations lead by Britain, and perhaps an eventual union of all civilized nations into the one economic and political entity. Stumm wrote:

'In the ensuing pages I have set out two principles, one economic and one political which I believe will enable us, if applied together, to improve our social system and escape the wars and turmoil, both economic and political, which have dogged the world for the last quarter of a century. ...

It is the purpose of this book to suggest the carrying of this solution of war between tribes to its logical conclusion in an effort to bring peace between nations. It will entail a form of federation of nations and an eradication of nationalism in much the same way as tribal states consciousness gradually faded in earlier times.'<sup>125</sup>

He wrote that it could start with a Union in Europe, then it would automatically follow that other parts of the world would be included. The ideas he put forward in his book sounded idealistic and wishful during the 1940's but they certainly came to pass with the Western European nations combining into a common market and then in the European Union. Despite the British referendum vote for exiting the European Union, now that the European Union is a reality, and a single European currency has been in existence for a long time, Stumm's vision was sound.

---

<sup>121</sup> Trove 'Digitised Papers', search for 'Harley Stumm'; web site [www.trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/results?q=harley+stumm](http://www.trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/results?q=harley+stumm).

<sup>122</sup> *The Telegraph*, 'With the team at Berlin' 2.6.1936; Trove, above.

<sup>123</sup> *The Telegraph*, 'With the team at Berlin' 2.6.1936; Trove, above.

<sup>124</sup> H.C. Stumm *After Victory*, Ahmad press, Singapore, c. 1942; 217 pp. I am indebted to the TSS archivist, Mrs Lesley Walker, for a copy of this manuscript, which had been donated to TSS by Stumm's widow, Mrs Lorraine Palmer, in 1990.

<sup>125</sup> H.C. Stumm, above, 7, 12; Lorraine Stumm, above, 59.

The book *After Victory* was privately published in Singapore in 1942 and circulated through Gordon & Gotch, probably with the help of Gotch Berrill, his brother-in-law. The publication was significant enough to receive a critical literary article about it back in Brisbane.<sup>126</sup>

Stumm also published a short novel titled 'A rifle and Kay' which was an adventure/love story whose two main characters seem to have been drawn from Lorraine and Stumm's own experiences.

### **15. Stumm's Sporting Career**

Stumm's sporting abilities at TSS have already been mentioned and at university his love of sport and his prowess continued unabated with some aspects of that having already been mentioned as well.

Stumm's ability on the rugby field was often mentioned in the press. The *Brisbane Telegraph* noted in a column in 1935:

'One young forward whose chances are particularly bright at the present time is Stumm, who made his A grade debut with university late last season. He was an immediate success and in the two games played this season has shown even better form. Stumm has height and weight and more than average pace for a player of his size. He is another 'Bimbo' White in the heavy ruck play, with every promise of becoming more valuable in the open. If Stumm cannot find a place in the Queensland team this season, the Maroon pack is going to be a strong one indeed'<sup>127</sup>

In early January 1934, Stumm was selected for a Rugby Union team to represent Australian Universities on a tour of Japan. Eleven of the twenty-two players in the team were from Queensland. The team departed Brisbane on the *Kaitano Maru* and arrived in Japan a few weeks later. Matches were played against teams from Japanese Universities and Clubs in a very cold northern hemisphere winter. The Australian team scored 120 points to 104 against and won four of their seven matches.

Stumm was a forward in the team and he was regularly named as playing well during the tour. One columnist wrote that

'Stumm is one of the dreadnought type in build but he has the happy knack of knowing what to do with the ball when it comes to him in the open'<sup>128</sup>

His honest and dependable performance on tour earned him an Australian University Students Association (A.U.S.A.) award.<sup>129</sup> After the tour, the team manager received a radiogram from the British Ambassador, Sir Francis Lindley:

'Please accept my congratulations on the brilliant success of your team's tour of Japan, which has done nothing but good for the relations between that country and the British Empire.'<sup>130</sup>

---

<sup>126</sup> *The Courier Mail*, 'Firmen McKinnon's Book Review', dated 2.8.1941, Trove, Above.

<sup>127</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 6.

<sup>128</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 7.

<sup>129</sup> Rhodes Scholarship Application Form, 64.

<sup>130</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 6.

While at university Stumm was active with the TSS Old Boys team and he captained the TSS Old Boys' Rugby Football Team from 1932 to 1934 and he played for UQ at Intervarsity matches and in the regular Brisbane club competition matches. In 1933 the UQ team won the prestigious rugby premiership and the Welsby cup for the best team in the competition.<sup>131</sup> Stumm was also a member of the UQ rowing VIII<sup>132</sup> and he was awarded a University full blue for rugby union and a half blue for rowing.

Stumm's prowess at rugby union was such that some of his games in England while at Oxford were of sufficient interest to be printed in the papers in Queensland. He is reported in the *Telegraph* in Brisbane as having shone and scored the only try for his College, Balliol, at Oxford between Balliol and Brasenose Colleges in April 1936.<sup>133</sup>

He continued to play during his service with the RAF with considerable success but he injured a knee fairly badly whilst in Singapore and afterwards coached when he could, again with success. The team that he coached in Ceylon winning the Inter-Service match in Ceylon has already been mentioned.

### **16. Legacy and Memorials**

Stumm lies buried in the Madras Balsore New Cemetery, India, Grave 46, Military Plot.<sup>134</sup> At the University of Queensland his name is listed in the main entrance foyer of the Forgan Smith building, along with all UQ staff and students killed in WWII; 'Roll of Honour 1939-1945' under the heading 'Pro Patria Ceciderunt' (They have fallen for their country).<sup>135</sup> His name is included in the Australian War Memorial in the Commemorative Roll, which includes those Australians who died while members of Allied forces.<sup>136</sup>

Stumm's old school, TSS, launched an appeal in 1945 to build a War Memorial Library and this was subsequently constructed. In 1975, as a mark of respect and in tribute to Stumm, TSS named its library after him to commemorate his service. On 11 July 1990 an extension to the library to meet the School growing needs was opened which was named 'The Harley Stumm Library' also known as the 'Harley Stumm Centre (Senior Library)'.<sup>137</sup> In performing the opening ceremony Mrs Lorraine Palmer, Stumm's widow, spoke of the happy memories of the years her late husband had during his time at TSS.<sup>138</sup>

---

<sup>131</sup> Ted Wixtedn, above, 2.

<sup>132</sup> *The Southportonian*, 1990, above, pp 26, 123; Dr Tony Matthews *Bearing the Palm: A Century of Education at The Southport School*, 2000, TSS publication, 266.

<sup>133</sup> *The Telegraph*, 'Stumm Shows Form at Oxford', dated 8.4.1936, Trove, above.

<sup>134</sup> Letter from Mr CW Davidson dated 22 March 1949 to the Minister for Air, The Hon AS Drakeford, in which Mr Charles Stumm, Harley's father, had sought assurance that with India becoming Independent his son's grave would not be neglected. His request for Harley's remains to be brought home was declined as not being in the war graves commission policy; also see RAF and Commonwealth Roll of Honour online at <http://www.rafcmands.com/database/wardead/index.php?qname=&qcntry=India&cur=0&qunit=&qnum=&qmem=MADRAS%20WAR%20CEMETERY,%20CHENNAI&qdate=1944>

<sup>135</sup> Author's personal observation on 1.3.2017. Also to be found online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1298> with the notation 'A brass Roll of Honour, set into the entrance foyer of the J.D. Story Building. The Roll lists those members of the academic community who served during World War II. There are 142 names listed.

<sup>136</sup> AWM Commemorative Roll, online at <https://oldsite.awm.gov.au/people/rolls/R1430173/>.

<sup>137</sup> *TSS Review*, June 1990.

<sup>138</sup> *The Southportonian*, June 1932, .80; *The Old Southportians Review*, December 1990, 7.



**Mrs Lorraine Palmer with Dr John Day, TSS Headmaster, at the opening of the Harley Stumm Centre, The Senior Library 1990**

Source: TSS Archives

A later headmaster, Mr Bruce Cook, described the extensions as ‘a magnificent academic heart to our school’. The library extension included a state of the art electronic learning centre with computer databases, archive storage, careers room, special education facilities and five seminar rooms.<sup>139</sup> The naming of the facility after Stumm was to uphold the school’s ambition ‘to challenge each boy to achieve excellence in a Christian community where education embraces the whole of life’.<sup>140</sup>

### **17. Lorraine’s Life and Career**

Lorraine was an outstanding person who showed a determination and high level of competence at school and later, as her literary skills developed, an outstanding ability for journalism and initiative in pursuing her career. She was also a good athlete and a swimming champion in her own right. In fact her whole life story is fascinating and parts of it are set out in her book, *I Saw Too Much*, published in 2000.<sup>141</sup> However, this chapter is primarily about Harley Stumm and all that can be done here is to mention some of the highlights.

As set out above, Lorraine Streeter and Stumm were very close during their university time and before leaving for Oxford Stumm had extracted a promise from Lorraine that she would complete her studies and obtain her BA degree before she should travel to be with him in England.

---

<sup>139</sup> TSS Archives, Dr Tony Matthews, ‘Bearing the Palm’, 226.

<sup>140</sup> TSS Archives, Dr Tony Matthews, ‘Bearing the Palm’, 226.

<sup>141</sup> This biography by Lorraine was only partly written by her before her daughter Sheridan had to take over with Lorraine’s failing health and finish it using the letters that Lorraine had written during her career; Sheridan Stumm email to author of 21.8.17.

Lorraine had commenced her BA at UQ in 1933 and did four subjects that year and won the Lizzie Neal-Warry Prize.<sup>142</sup> She did four more in 1934 and three in 1935, achieving credits in every subject. This excellent work on her part entitled her to a BA, which was formally awarded at the graduation ceremony on 1 May 1936 and, under the then regulations, a Diploma in Journalism was awarded by UQ in May 1939.<sup>143</sup> Her father, Dr Streeter, was distressed about this plan by his young daughter to go to England, especially with the looming war, and set himself against her going and refused to fund her in any way. She had, therefore, to earn her fare to England which she did by obtaining a job with the *Telegraph* to cover sporting events. It was her mother Angela who defied her husband by signing her passport application.<sup>144</sup>

When she finally had the fare she sailed in the *Orion* in late 1936 in a six berth cabin 'in the bowels of the ship', until in Sydney a friend of one of her fellow passengers had her transferred to a much better cabin.<sup>145</sup> On docking in Tilbury in London she described herself as:

'19 years old, deeply in love, with 5 pounds in my pocket and no return fare. Harley was on the dock to greet me and the first thing he did was to put a large ugly ring on my finger. ... I tried not to appear crestfallen for I'd hoped we would choose it together.'<sup>146</sup>

The affection in the engagement ring was genuine but the ugliness of the ring was one of Harley's many humorous sides and a few days later he admitted it to Lorraine and they went together and chose an engagement ring that Lorraine liked.

She was very pleased that her father and Harley had insisted she complete her degree and get skills in journalism as, in her own view, her career as a journalist 'enabled me to sweep away any obstacles that threatened our happiness together'.<sup>147</sup>

As already mentioned, Lorraine obtained lodgings in London and worked with the leading London newspaper the *Daily Mirror*<sup>148</sup> to make a living while Harley completed his studies at Oxford. She established herself as a journalist and was steadily promoted and in the course of her exciting years there she met many famous people. One story in particular gained much fame for Lorraine. She was involved in an interview with Madame Irene Shmeder, an airwoman who shot her unfaithful lover whilst on a flight from Paris to London. There was intense media interest in the story. After the acquittal in France, the *Daily Mirror* made incentive payments to Shmeder for rights to her story. Shmeder accepted and Lorraine was sent to France to interview her on a privately chartered return flight to England in which she hid her true identity as a journalist. Ms Shmeder was not pleased at this conduct but Lorraine's story was a front-page scoop around the world.<sup>149</sup> Lorraine worked at the *Daily Mirror* for about two years, until they returned to Australia.

---

<sup>142</sup> UQ Academic Record for Lorraine Stumm, kindly provided the UQ Archivist Bruce Ibsen.

<sup>143</sup> UQ Academic Record for Lorraine Stumm, above; Lorraine Stumm, above, 27.

<sup>144</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>145</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 28, 29.

<sup>146</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 30.

<sup>147</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 35.

<sup>148</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapters 5 and 6.

<sup>149</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 14.

On their return to Australia in 1938, they married and 6 weeks later Harley was drafted and posted to Singapore. Once again Lorraine obtained work as a journalist at the *Brisbane Telegraph* and saved up to join him.<sup>150</sup>

Determined not to be left behind, she travelled to Singapore to be with Stumm in 1940 and obtained employment with the *Malaya Tribune*. At one stage she wrote an article critical of the Governor Sir Shenton Thomas and the lack of preparedness in Singapore for the coming war which was published along with a cartoon ridiculing him.<sup>151</sup> Governor Sir Shenton Thomas decreed that she leave Singapore within 24 hours. She arranged an interview with him and said her style of writing had been taught to her by the Governor's brother in London. He apparently did not want it widely known that his brother was a tabloid journalist and allowed her to stay if she kept it confidential.<sup>152</sup> As the war progressed, the London *Daily Mirror* asked her to attend the daily briefings in Singapore and file reports as its accredited war correspondent. As mentioned above, on 22 June 1941 their daughter Sheridan Lorraine Stumm was born and Harley called her "little red" because on that date Hitler marched on Russia and Harley saw that as the turning point in the European war.<sup>153</sup> With the declaration of war following the attack by the Japanese on the Americans at Pearl Harbour on 7 December 1941, the USA, Britain and Australia declared war on Japan.

The Japanese steadily advanced down the Malay Peninsula and it was clear that Singapore would fall and the first Japanese air raid on Singapore occurred on 8 December 1941. During bombing raids, Lorraine, baby Sheridan and their much loved Singaporean amah took shelter under the concrete flight of stairs of their block of flats.<sup>154</sup> On 9 December Lorraine was seconded from the *Malay Tribune* to the British Ministry of Information for a short time. Lorraine and Sheridan were finally evacuated to Australia in a Qantas flying boat leaving on 16 January 1942 and getting home after landing stopovers in Java, Darwin, Townsville and finally Brisbane.<sup>155</sup>

During 1942 and 1943 Lorraine was in Brisbane working as a war correspondent for her paper the London *Daily Mirror* and was an accredited war correspondent to General Douglas MacArthur's headquarters, where she was given the rank of Honorary Captain and allowed to wear the famous "fore and aft" forage cap.<sup>156</sup> She lived at home and her mother and father helped care for Sheridan along with a baby sitter. Lorraine was right in the middle of the crucial aspects of the war planning with daily briefings at General MacArthur's headquarters in Brisbane and regular dispatches published widely.

In October 1943 she volunteered for, and was accepted over some resistance by the Australian Army, an assignment to Papua New Guinea, where the Australian army was in strenuous conflict with the Japanese. She left the next day and her parents

---

<sup>150</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 53.

<sup>151</sup> Peter Thomson *The Battle for Singapore: The True Story of the Greatest Catastrophe of World War Two*, 2005, 35.

<sup>152</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 55,57; Peter Thompson, above, 36.

<sup>153</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>154</sup> Peter Thompson *The Battle for Singapore*, above, 126.

<sup>155</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapter 8.

<sup>156</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapter 10.



cared for Sheridan during the weeks she was away.<sup>157</sup> Sending dispatches worldwide was exciting, but it had its difficulties as was living in war conditions in New Guinea, mainly in Port Moresby and sometimes out near the areas of conflict. When she left to return home she wrote in her memoirs:

‘Clutching a few local souvenirs, I was filled with the thoughts of the futility and waste of war and I was acutely aware, because of Harley, of the gallantry of the pilots who flew over those dreaded mountains and of the bravery of the soldiers who sweltered in the oppressive heat and jungle conditions.’<sup>158</sup>

In March 1943, after Stumm has been so badly injured in the crash in Sumatra and transported to Ceylon, she made the perilous voyage by sea with Sheridan, not then three, to Ceylon. As mentioned above, Stumm flew down to meet them and they all returned to Delhi where Lorraine started work in Delhi with the Ministry of Information Service.<sup>159</sup> So they lived, with Stumm flying operations with his squadron and Lorraine working for the British Ministry.

The details of Stumm’s death on 13 May 1944 have been recounted above. On that evening of Saturday 13 May Lorraine had not been told of the crash and she attended a social occasion at which the intelligence officer from the base knew Stumm had been killed that day but could not tell her. He was so stressed and upset on her behalf he went outside and was sick. On the Monday she received the formal cable from the Air Ministry in London informing her of her Harley’s death.<sup>160</sup>

Lorraine was devastated and quite unable to continue. She and Sheridan were evacuated, with the help of the Australian High Commission, on a liberty ship a week later. Sheridan was sick with malaria and Lorraine was regarded by some aircrew onboard as so grief-stricken as to be suicidal, so they took it in turns to watch over her whenever she was on deck in case she should jump overboard.<sup>161</sup> After less than eight weeks in India and evacuation they finally docked in Melbourne, to be met by kindly cousins. When Lorraine was well enough she and Sheridan caught the train to Brisbane.

Lorraine’s war widow’s pension was small and she needed money and so went back to work. She went to Sydney and worked for the Frank Packer paper, the *Daily Telegraph*, where she stayed with her sister Catherine and brother-in-law Mervyn Gaul, and enjoyed being immersed in her work. When the Atomic bomb was dropped in Japan on 6 August 1945 her old paper the *Daily Mirror* cabled from London asking her to go to Tokyo as their war correspondent. She was given leave and every support from the *Daily Telegraph* management in Sydney and, on mentioning Harley’s name in the RAF command and with her media accreditation, she was flown in service aircraft to Tokyo and was away about eight weeks.<sup>162</sup> Lorraine has fully recorded the horror at the devastation in Japan and the hazardous flights to and from in her book *I Saw Too Much*, and it is not appropriate to record them here in detail. She arrived

---

<sup>157</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapter 11.

<sup>158</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 95.

<sup>159</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 28.

<sup>160</sup> Ted Wixted, above, 28.

<sup>161</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 111.

<sup>162</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapter 15.

back in Sydney after a month spent in Tokyo and was away eight weeks in all having also visited Okinawa, Hong Kong, Singapore, Manila and Borneo.<sup>163</sup>



**Lorraine Stumm interviewing on board a hospital ship in Tokyo Bay 1945**

Source: Essays & Stories Jean Baker<sup>164</sup>

After the war Lorraine was awarded the Asia Pacific Service Star for her service in New Guinea as a war correspondent.<sup>165</sup>

Back in Sydney in 1945 Lorraine resumed her career with the *Sunday Telegraph* but she resigned in 1949 to establish her own paper on the South Coast of Queensland (now the Gold Coast), which she called the *South Coast Express*. She worked extremely hard keeping it afloat, helped by Sir Frank Franker who provided the free newsprint and financed in part by Harley's Queensland based country in laws the Blighs. Unexpectedly she was awarded a one-year Fulbright Scholarship to do a Masters degree in Journalism at Stanford University in California. She closed the newspaper and in September 1950 she flew out with Sheridan for San Francisco to enroll. Sheridan, then aged 9, attended the Palo Alto State School while Lorraine attended lectures and studied at Stanford.<sup>166</sup> After achieving her degree she took six months off in England with her sister, Margot Hegan, living at Chandlers Ford near Winchester with Margo's husband, Dr Hugh Hegan, and their three young sons. Then it was back to Sydney to become the women's editor of *The Sun* newspaper.<sup>167</sup> She held that job for 10 years and moved back to Queensland.

In Tokyo in 1945 Lorraine had met Major Alan Palmer MC, of the AIF, a former newspaper man then in Japan as part of the liaison team, and they became fond of

---

<sup>163</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Chapters 16-19.

<sup>164</sup> 'Essays & Reportage War Stories' Jannine Baker online at <http://insidestory.org.au/war-stories/>

<sup>165</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 149.

<sup>166</sup> *The Sun*, Sydney 11.12.1952, online with NLA Trove, above.

<sup>167</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, Epilogue, 150-155.

each other although Palmer was married at the time. They met again by accident in 1956 when Lorraine was covering the Olympic Games in Melbourne and they later married in 1963 and had 25 years together.<sup>168</sup> Lorraine died on 29 January, 2004 at St Andrews Lutheran retirement village in West Burleigh and a service was held in the chapel of St Albans at TSS. Her ashes were interred at Allambie Gardens in Southport alongside her husband Alan Palmer who had died in 1987.<sup>169</sup>

### **18. Family Descendants**

Sheridan Stumm (Sherry to the family) on her return with her mother from the US and England was awarded a legacy scholarship to the Sydney Church of England Girls School (SCEGGS) Moss Vale, NSW where she was a boarder for more than 4 years. When the scholarship ran out, Lorraine sent her to the sister school SCEGGS Redland in Sydney to do her final school years. Not wanting to attend university, she insisted on becoming a journalist and gained a 4 year cadetship in Sydney on the *Sydney Daily Mirror*. She sailed to London in 1961 in the bowels of a P&O boat with a pair of water skis (her sport of choice) and worked for *Reveille*, a weekly paper belonging to the London Daily Mirror Group with a readership of 7 million.<sup>170</sup>

While travelling through Europe, she met and married Dimitrius Markopoulos in Athens in 1965 and they had two children: Damon Dimitrius in 1965 and Phaedra Donagh in 1971. Sheridan and her husband lived for periods of time in Australia and Greece before returning to Sydney permanently in 1976 to educate their children.



**Phaedra, Lorraine (holding photo of Harley) and Sheridan.**

Source: Mrs Sheridan Stumm/Wildblood

---

<sup>168</sup> Lorraine Stumm, above, 152.

<sup>169</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>170</sup> Sheridan Stumm email to author on 21.8.17.

During the ensuing years, Sheridan worked at *Womans Day*, then later on the *Sydney Daily Telegraph* and rose to be the Women's Editor of the *Sunday Telegraph* in Sydney.<sup>171</sup> Her success as a journalist did not dim, although her long-standing wish to work in television was never fulfilled.<sup>172</sup> She did, however, work as a researcher on a daily entertainment program on the TV Channel 10 for a year and produced a documentary called 'Making Citizens not Criminals', which was about a special unit in Long Bay Goal in Sydney. She divorced Dimitrius in 1994 while running the Write-On Group, a PR company specialising in writing film and television press kits and interviewing actors for their biographies.

Sheridan went on to work as a freelance journalist and as a producer on a radio program on the Sydney commercial radio station 2UE. She met Peter Wildblood in 1990 and after living together on Dangar Island in the Hawkesbury River north of Sydney they moved to the Mid North Coast of NSW in 2000 to build and run a small alpaca farm and Farmstay Bed & Breakfast. They married in 2003 and retired in 2012 to a small property in Rainbow Flat.<sup>173</sup>



**Peter Wildblood with Sheridan**  
Source: Mrs Sheridan Stumm/Wildblood

---

<sup>171</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>172</sup> Sheridan Stumm email, above.

<sup>173</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

The current situation is that Sheridan's daughter, Phaedra has a counselling and human change degree from Sydney University, and now works in the aged care sector and lives in Newcastle, NSW caring for her father Dimitrius. Damon trained as a chef and subsequently has had a variety of jobs including running his own Pizza shop and furniture removal business. He currently drives a taxi as he prepares to live half a year in each of Australia and Greece. Both children are unmarried and have no offspring.<sup>174</sup>

Harley's sisters Nancy and Nellie married two brothers John and Don Bligh and Meg married John Crombie whom she divorced after the war. All three produced offspring. Meg had two children John Flower Crombie and Janette Smith; Nancy had three children Judith Watts, Peter Bligh and June Forster and Nellie had three children; Jill Gloster, Harley Bligh and Robert Bligh. Lorraine's sister Catherine had three children Christopher and Jon Gaul and Caroline Spring. Her younger sister Margot had three boys; Paul, Mark and Clifford Hegan. Their brother Jack suffered from shell shock having served as a teenager during WWII and died aged 54 in a hospital in Sydney.<sup>175</sup>

---

<sup>174</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.

<sup>175</sup> Sheridan Stumm, emailed changes to author on 31.8.17.



**About the Author and Research Assistants**

**Michael White**

Dr Michael White OAM QC FRHSQ (B.Com, LLB (UQ), PhD (Bond), Grad.Cert.in Higher Ed., LLD (UQ)) was in the RAN in his early career as a seagoing officer. After resigning and doing law at UQ he was a barrister for 24 years and then became an academic as the foundation executive director of the Centre for Maritime Law (now the Marine and Shipping Law Unit) in the TC Beirne School of Law. He is now an Adjunct Professor, is a guest lecturer in maritime law courses and regularly publishes in maritime law and in history. He and his wife live in Brisbane and they have three adult children.



**Michael White**

Source: UQ Photo archives; personal photograph

**Oliver Badenhorst**

Researched and assisted in 2012.

Oliver Badenhorst (B.Com, LLB (Hons)) is an alumnus of St Joseph's College Gregory Terrace and the University of Queensland. Whilst studying he was widely involved in university activities including extensive debating participation and acting as a research assistant to Dr Michael White. Upon graduating from UQ he joined the Boston Consulting Group, a leading global management consulting firm, and worked in the firm's Sydney and New York offices specializing in large-scale transformation projects and business turnarounds. He is currently the Chief of Staff to the CEO at Breville Group Limited, an Australian publically listed company engaged in the design and sale of innovative kitchen appliances.



**Oliver Badenhorst**

Source: Personal photograph

**James Semit**

Researched and assisted over 2013-2015.

Mr. James Semit (B.Sc, LLB (Hons)) is an alumni of the Brisbane Grammar School and UQ. Whilst undertaking his studies he was widely involved at UQ, including as a research assistant to Michael White and successful representative the TC Beirne School of Law in the 14<sup>th</sup> Annual International Maritime Law Arbitration Moot (IM-LAM). He is currently a solicitor in the Brisbane office of the global law firm King & Wood Mallesons with experience in banking and finance, projects, infrastructure, energy and resources, real estate and corporate mergers and acquisitions.



**James Semit**

Source: King & Wood Mallesons

**Zackary George**

Researched and assisted over 2015 - 2016.

Mr. Zackary George is an alumnus of Brisbane State High School and graduated from UQ at the end of 2017 with B.Com and LLB (Hons) degrees. While at UQ he was a student editor of the Australian and New Zealand Maritime Law Journal and from



time to time sub-reports for the Incorporated Council of Law Reporting in Queensland. He spent part of 2017 in Beijing and in Hong Kong to advance his knowledge in Chinese language and culture and his wider interests include legal history, private law theory and maritime law. He is currently working as an Associate to a Justice of the Supreme Court of Queensland.



**Zack George**

Source: Peking University

**Samuel White**

Researched and assisted over 2015-2017.

Mr. Samuel White (B.A, LLB(Hons)) is an alumnus of the Brisbane Grammar School and University of Queensland. Whilst undertaking his studies he was commissioned as an officer in the Australian Army Reserve within the Royal Australian Infantry Corps where he is currently a Lieutenant at Enoggera Barracks, in the reserve. He was the Publications Officer of the inaugural UQ Criminology and Criminal Justice Society, as well as assistant to Michael White during his final year. He graduated from UQ at the end of 2017 and is completing his Master of Laws at Melbourne Law School. He is currently working as an Associate to a Justice of the Federal Court of Australia.



**Samuel White**

Source: Sam White personal photograph

## **Index**

### **A**

*After Victory* 221

Alroy 1-2

*Aquitania* 12

Armstrong, Stewart 63

Arnott, Felix Rev 64, 65

Avery, Charles NC 1-3, 5

Avery, Charles W (Pat) 3, 9, 17

Avery, Elizabeth 2

Avery, Eugenie (Janie) 11, 17, 23-25

#### **Avery, George Douglas R (Douglas or Dugga)**

Army

25<sup>th</sup> Battalion 8

Athletics 5

Daughter 11, 17

Death 20

Distinguished Flying Cross 17

Early life 3-4

Emmanuel College 4-5, 7

Grandchildren 24

Grave 21, 86

International Relations Club 5

Hockey Club 5

Law School 4, 6

Marriage 8, 12

Parents 1, 5

Pension 22

RAAF 1, 8-22

100 Squadron 19-20

Avro Anson 11

Beauforts 15, 18

Flying Officer 10

Heliopolis 14

Kysama 17

Loadstar 16

Maryland aircraft 12-14

Milne Bay 20

No 2 Embarkation Depot 11

No 39 Squadron 12

No 100 Squadron 19

No 107 MU 12

South Africa 16-17

Suez Canal 13-14  
Tiger Moth 9-10  
Tobruk 15  
Rhodes Scholarship application 1938 6-7, 86  
Schooling 4  
Sport 5  
Submarine (Japanese) 19-20  
Teaching 6  
University 1, 4-5  
Wife 12, 20,  
Will 18

Avery, Jean 2  
Avery, Kathleen (Kay) 11, 17, 22-25  
Avery, Mary 1-3  
Avery, Pat (Paddy) 9, 17

## **B**

Badenhorst, Oliver iii. 232  
Balliol College 206  
Barnes, Henry RL 73  
Barnes, Patricia J 72  
Barnes, Susan M 74  
Barnes, William T 46  
Bell, Sergeant 16, 21  
*Bramley* 35, 41  
Brilliant, Pricilla 195  
Brisbane Boys College 115, 116, 127  
Brisbane Grammar School 26, 33, 93, 101  
Butler, Arthur G 154  
Butler, Colin H 154-155  
Butler, Douglas O 160  
Butler, David O 156  
Butler, Ethel B 157  
Butler, Pauline M 160  
Butler, William 158-160  
Byth, Gordon 24

## **C**

Chambers McNab 114  
Calvin, John 213  
Church of England Grammar School 64, 71, 184  
Cook, Bruce 224  
Copley, Brendon iii  
Corrs Chambers Westgarth 116  
Crombie, John 41

## **D**

Danilova, Elena iv

Davidson-Wall, Nadine iv

Day, John 224

Deshon, Andrew 43

Deshon, Arthur P 26, 32

Deshon, Betty 26, 35, 44-42

Deshon, Brenda 32, 35

Deshon, Charlotte 43

Deshon, Edward 26-29

Deshon, Emily M 28

Deshon, F Dr 31

### **Deshon, Frederick P (Fred or Ted)**

Birth 26, 33

Children 36-37

Commemoration UK 44-46

Cricket 33

Death 38-39

Grave 40

Marriage 26, 35

Memorials 39-40, 45-46

RAAF 26, 36

Citizens Air Force 36

England 37

Evans Head 37

Flight Sergeant 37

Leading Aircraftsman 36

Parkes 37

PDRC Brighton 37

Wellington Bomber 26, 37-38

Schooling 26, 32-34

Sons 36

University 34-35, 40

Youlgrave Memorial 45-46

Deshon, Giles 43

Deshon, Jane 43

Deshon, John 36, 42, 44

Deshon, Marie 32

Deshon, Matthew 43

Deshon, Pamela 42-43

Deshon, Robert F 37, 42, 43

Deshon, Thomas 32

Deshon, Violet 26, 32

Drew, Thomas 213

## **E**

*Easington* 32

EATS See Empire Air Training Scheme

Edmonds, Lloyd G 46

Emmanuel College 4-5, 7

Empire Air Training Scheme 65, 109, 122, 133, 166

## **F**

Fahey, Bartley F 208

## **G**

Garde, Andrew P 75

### **Garde, Douglas Graham (Tim)**

Athletics 62

Birth 48

Cadets 64

Childhood 61

Church of England Grammar School 64, 71

Death 48, 68

Law School 62, 64

Memorials 70-71

Mothers' Memorial 71

Parents 54-58

RAAF 64

Canada 65

Empire Air Training Scheme 66

Evans Head 65

Halifax 65

Initial Training School 65

Lancaster heavy bombers 67

Leading Aircraftsman 65

No 1 Air Navigation School 65

No 467 Squadron 67

Observer Qualifications 65

Operational Squadron 67

Parkes 65

Sergeant 65

Rugby 61

Schooling 61

Sister 72

St John's College 63

Stumm Prize 62

Teaching 64

Toowoomba Grammar School 64

University 48, 62

Garde, Eileen G 58-59  
Garde, Henry C Dr 52-53  
Garde, Henry L Dr 50-51  
Garde, Mary L 76  
Garde, Thomas B 76  
Garde, Thomas W (Senior) 48-49, 54  
Garde, Thomas W (Junior) 49  
Garde, William I 54-58, 91  
George, Zachary iii, 233  
Gibbs, HV 81, 82  
Gibbs, Harry Sir (Bill) 82, 172  
Glueck, GF 21  
Goss, Ryan iv  
Gray's Inn 186  
Gredde, Cecily A 88  
**Gredde, Desmond Noel (Noel)**  
    Army 83-89  
    Acting Sergeant 85  
    5<sup>th</sup> Division 85  
    5<sup>th</sup> Field Regiment 85  
    Brisbane Reception Centre 85  
    Townsville 85  
    Death 86  
    Family 77-79  
    Ipswich Grammar School 81-84  
    Schooling 82  
    Law School 83  
    Memorials 86, 87  
    Sport 82  
    Teaching 81, 82, 84  
    University 83  
Gredde, Earl 81, 88  
Gredde, Geoffrey N 88  
Gredde, James J 79  
Gredde, Mary 79, 85  
Gredde, Merville 82, 87, 88  
Gredde, Redmond E 80, 81, 82  
Groves, Charles 92

## **H**

Hailey, Keith 69  
Hamilton, Alan G 93  
Hamilton, Charles A 91  
Hamilton, Kathleen DM 90

**Hamilton, Malcolm Wallace**

Death 91, 99  
Latin 95  
Law School 90, 94  
Memorials 101  
Public Service 95  
RAAF 95  
Citizens Air Force 96  
Elementary Flying Training 96  
Empire Air Training Scheme 97  
England 97  
Initial Training School 96  
Leading Aircraftsman 96  
No 52 OUT 97  
No 452 Squadron 97, 98, 99  
Operational Training Unit 96  
Sergeant, Temporary 96  
Spitfires 97  
Supermarine Spitfire 98  
Wirraway 96  
School 94  
Sport 94  
University 94, 101

Hamilton, William G (Bill) 90-92

Hanger, Ian 195

Hanger, Winifred 184-185, 194, 195

Harris, Bob 69

Henchman, 91, 92

Henderson, Mervyn 7, 23

**I**

*I Saw Too Much* 224

Ibsen, Bruce iii

Ipswich Grammar School 77, 80, 81, 82, 83

**J**

**K**

Keenan, Ida 167

*Kemendine* 26,30-31

Kydd, J 47

**L**

Lam, Heather iv

Lawrence, Bertram 205

Leahy, Catherine 103

Leahy, Charles 103, 104



**Leahy, William Joseph**

Death 112, 113  
Law School 107  
Medals 114  
Memorials 114  
Public Service 107  
RAAF  
Air Crew Observer 108  
Air Navigation School 108  
Aircraftsman V 108  
Atlantic and the War Medal 114  
Bay of Biscay 112  
Canada 109  
Citizens Air Force 108  
Empire Air Training Scheme 109  
Evans Head 108  
Leading Air Craftsman 108  
Liberator bomber 103, 110  
No 1 General Reconnaissance School 109  
No 3 Initial Training School 108  
No 11 Personnel Dispatch & Reception Centre 110  
No 224 Squadron 111, 112  
Observer Course 108  
Parkes 108  
Sergeant 109  
Sergeant, Temporary 109  
U boats 112  
Schooling 104, 105  
Senior Oratory Competition 105  
Sport 106  
University 107, 114

Leveritt, Jacqueline (Sue) 88

Leveritt, Michael Dr 88

Lincoln's Inn 206

Loreto College 30

Luther, Ida T 61

Luther, John FG 61

Lyneham, Megan iv

**M**

MacDonald, Margaret E 122

Madgwick, Kathleen 11

Maffey, Walker 16

Malcolmson, George iv

Markopoulos, Damon 229

Markopoulos, Phaedra 229

McConnel, Eleanor 128

McNab, Alexander 129

**McNab, Alexander Charles (Lex or Alex)**

Army Reserve 121

Articled Law Clerk 121

Associate 120

BBC Prize 127

Cricket 118

Death 125-126

Grave 127

Law School 115, 119-120

Marriage 122

Medals 127

Memorials

Queensland Mounted Infantry 121, 122

RAAF

1939-45 Star Medal 127

Advance Flying Unit 123

Aircraftsman Class 2 121

Australian Service Medal 127

Canada 122

Citizens Air Force 121

Darwin 123, 124

Defence Medal 127

Elementary Flying Training School 121

Empire Air Training Scheme 122

Flying Officer 124

Initial Training Section 121

No 19 Squadron RAF 123

No 54 Squadron RAF 124

No 452 Squadron 123, 124, 125

Operational Training Unit 123

Pacific Star Medal 127

Pilot Officer 122

Spitfire 122, 125

Tiger Moth 122

War Medal 1939-45 127

Schooling 115, 116

Son 122

Tennis 117

University 114, 119, 127

Widows Pension 127

McNab, Catherine 129

McNab, Duncan Ross (Ross) 116, 122, 128, 129

McNab, Malcolm 129

McNab, Margaret 127

McNab, Robert J 115

Mount Carmel College 104, 138

*Mount Ryde* 2, 5

Mowbray, Ida TL 61

Mowbray, Norma V 59-60

Mowbray, Rupert W 59

Murton, Thomas D 47

## **N**

Nave, Denis 173

Nave, Helen 174

Nave, Judith 165, 173

Nave, Mark 175

Netterfield, Pamela 42

Newman, Benjamin B (Ben) 130, 131-132

Army

9th Battalion 133

Death 137

Grave 137

Hurdles 132

Medicine 133

Memorials 150

Phelan Prize 132

RAAF

Canada 134

Citizens Air Force 133

Empire Air Training Scheme 133

Harvard 11 138

Hurricane 1 138

Marinet II 138

Master 1, II, III 138

No 1 RP 136

No 2 ED 133

No 2 OYU 136

No 3 ITS 134

No 3 ED 136

No 41 Squadron 135

No 79 Squadron 136

Pilot Training 133

PNG 136, 137

Spitfire 135, 136

Tiger Moth 138

Wirraway 138  
Schooling 130, 132  
Sport 132  
St Leo's 133  
University 133  
Newman, Benjamin M 130  
Newman, Helena I 139  
**Newman, John Robert (Jack or Joe)**  
Army  
9/49<sup>th</sup> Battalion 142  
Reserves 143  
Athletics 140  
Death 149  
Grave 149  
Law School 142  
Memorial 149, 151  
Post Office 142  
RAAF  
Air Crew V 144  
Airman (Pilot) 144  
Beaufighters 144, 145  
Beauforts 144  
Citizens Air Force 143  
Leading Aircraftsman 144  
New Britain 148  
No 1 ANS 144  
No 1 Operational Training Unit 144  
No 2 ITS 144  
No 6 Elementary Flight Training 144  
No 8 Pilot Course 144  
No 30 Squadron 146, 147, 148  
No 40 Squadron 145  
Pilot Officer 144  
PNG 144-146  
Sergeant 144  
Rugby 141, 142  
Schooling 138  
University 142, 151  
Nicholson, Vaux M 64  
Nudgee See St Joseph's College  
**O**  
O'Callaghan, Patrick 69  
*One Eye on the Clock* 190

## **P**

Pace, Arthur H 153

Pace, Ella L 161, 164, 173

### **Pace, Harrold Graham (Graham)**

Admission 165

Army

9/49th Battalion 166

Cadets 163

Daughter 167

Death 170

Fred Barbour Prize 162

Grave 171

Law School 164-165, 172

Marriage 167

Memorial 172

RAAF

Bombing & Air Gunnery School 166

Citizens Air Force 166

Death 169-170

De Havilland 82, 94, 166

Flying Officer 166

Hawker Demon 166

Kittyhawk 168

No 1 Flying Training School 166

No 2 Elementary Flying Training School 166

No 3 Squadron 167, 169, 171

North Africa 167

SFTS 166

Wirraway 166

Schooling 161

Stumm Prize 162

University 164-165, 172

Pace, Ida 167, 173

Pace, Jeanie C 153, 172

Pace, Judith G 167, 173

Palmer, Alan 228

Palmer, Lorraine See Lorraine Stumm

Parker, Athol 195

### **Parker Chester James**

Bachelor of Civil Law 185

Band 179

Collinsville 179, 184

Church of England Grammar School 184

Dux 180

Death 194  
Galmahra 183  
Governor's Cup 180  
Gray's Inn 186  
Hanger, Winifred 184, 185, 194  
Jessie Rowland Memorial Prize 181  
Law School 177, 181  
Memorial 194  
North Queensland Rotary Bursary 184  
*Pegaso* 194  
Portsmouth Naval Memorial 194  
RAN  
    Application 185, 186  
    Cape Matapan 193  
    Crete 193  
    First Lieutenant 192  
    *HMS Dunvegan Castle* 186, 187  
    *HMS Harvester* 188  
    *HMS King Alfred* 186  
    *HMS Medway* 191  
    *HMS Primrose* 188  
    *HMS Peony* 189  
    *HMS Thorn* 192, 193, 194  
    Mediterranean Convoys 189  
    Navigator 189  
    *One Eye on the Clock* 190  
    Operation COLLAR/convoy MB46 189  
    Spare Crew Officer 191  
    Sub Lieutenant 186  
    Submarine service 191, 192, 193  
    U-46 187  
    Royal Navy Volunteers Reserve 186  
    RANVR  
        Application 185  
Rhodes Scholarship 1938 181, 184-186, 188, 191, 194  
Rugby 181, 182  
Schooling 180  
St John's College 181  
Student Union 182  
Teaching 184  
University 177-179, 181, 194  
Parker, Eric 195  
Parker, James A 177, 195  
Parker, Jean 195

Parker, Lionel 195  
Parker, Margaret 177  
Penny, Betty P 35  
Perrett, Keith J 46  
Philp, Roslyn Sir 120, 209

## **Q**

## **R**

Rhodes Scholarships 6-7, 86, 181, 184-186, 196, 203  
*A Rifle and Kay* 222  
Roberts, HE 64  
Robinson, J 8  
Rockhampton State High School 4, 8

## **S**

Schwartz, LJ 21  
Scots College 6  
Semit, James iii, 233  
Slade School 42-43  
Smith, Ian R 25  
Smith, Ronald B 24  
Smith, Russell J 25  
Sparkes, John 195  
Spring, Tom 69  
St John's College 63, 181, 202  
St Leo's College 130, 133, 142  
St Joseph's College Nudgee 105, 130, 140  
Streeter, Julius E 202-203  
Streeter, Lorraine 202-204, 205, 207-208, 212  
Stumm, Charles 196  
Stumm, Charles Justice 167-198  
Stumm, Donald C 200-201

### **Stumm, Harley Charles 162**

*After Victory* 221  
Balliol College 206  
Bar, Qld 204, 205, 208  
Bar, UK 208  
Cadets 200  
Cars 208  
Colombo 219  
Daughter 196, 214, 219  
Death 219  
Engagement 207  
Grave 223  
The Harley Stumm Library 223



*In re Roche; Allen v Helton* 209

Law School 201

Lincoln's Inn 206

Marriage 196, 208, 209

Memorial 223

Olympic Games Berlin 220

Oxford Flying Club 208

RAF

Acting Wing Commander 216, 219

Bristol Blenheim 216, 218

Burma 216

Call up 196, 210

Distinguished Flying Cross 218

Flight Lieutenant 214

Flying Officer 212

Hurricane Fighter 215

Indonesia 215

Lockheed Hudson Bomber 214

Mosquito Fighter Bomber 214, 218, 219

Mosquito Squadron 218

No 11 Squadron 216, 218

No 45 Squadron 218

*Orcades* 215

Singapore 210

Wing Commander 219

RAAF 210

Rhodes Scholarship 1935 204-206, 216

*A Rifle and Kay* 221

Rowing 199, 207, 222

Rugby 199, 202, 207, 209, 222

Schooling 196, 198

St John's College 202

University 201, 223

Stumm, Lorraine 202-205, 207-208, 212, 219-220, 224-231

Stumm, Nellie 196, 211

Stumm, Sheridan 196, 213, 214, 220, 229-230

## **T**

*TC Beirne School of Law: A History* 195, 172

The Southport School 196, 198, 205, 222, 223

Thompson, Walter 7

Toowoomba Grammar School 56, 61, 62, 64, 153, 163, 172, 197

Townsville Grammar School 177, 180, 184, 194

Townsville Rotary Club 184

Truscott, Bluey 100

**U**

UQ Library 195

**V**

**W**

Walker, Elizabeth A 43

War Widows Guild 41

Webb, William F 91, 92

Whitblood, Peter 230

White, Michael WD 232

White, Samuel iii, 233

Williams, HG 190

Wilson, Benjamin G 80

Wilson, Leslie 205

*Winya* 161

**X**

**Y**

**Z**